Research Guide for Jehovah's Witnesses

2016 Edition

For Publications in English

“Jehovah himself gives wisdom; from his mouth come knowledge and discernment.”

—Proverbs 2:6.

Research Guide for Jehovah's Witnesses

2016 Edition

For Publications in English

**This publication is not for sale.
It is provided as part of a worldwide Bible educational work supported by voluntary donations.**

To make a donation, please visit www.jw.org.

Research Guide for Jehovah's Witnesses —2016 Edition

For Publications in English

English (*rsg16*-E)

© 2016
WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA

Publishers
Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., Wallkill, New York, U.S.A.

Made in the United States of America

Introduction

THE PURPOSE OF THIS PUBLICATION

Jehovah God urges his people to "keep searching" for understanding and discernment as though they were looking for "hidden treasures." (Prov. 2: 1-5) This means that we need to exert ourselves in searching for answers to our Bible questions and in finding help for our personal concerns in life. This *Research Guide for Jehovah's Witnesses* is designed to assist you in your search.

This is not a comprehensive index that lists every subject that has been discussed in each of our publications. However, for each topic that is listed, there are references to current and relevant information in publications that have been produced in English, primarily from the year 2000 onward.

HOW TO START YOUR SEARCH

Look at the **Table of Contents** on the next page, and decide which **subject** would most likely contain the information that you want. You may need to look under more than one subject to find it. The **subheadings** listed under each subject will help you to refine your search.

Next, go to the **page number** that is shown and find the **subject** and **subheading** that you selected. From the **titles** of the articles and chapters that are listed there, select the ones that you want to review. If the publications are available to you at home, electronically, or in your Kingdom Hall library, find the **article** or **chapter** that is cited. Keep in mind that even if the title of an article may not seem to fit under the selected subject, the article listed will contain information about that subject.

Remember, you are searching for "hidden treasures," which take time and effort to find. So be patient in looking for the specific answer or direction that you are seeking. The more you use this *Research Guide,* the easier and more enjoyable it will be for you to find the information that you need. Jehovah will reward your efforts and help you to find wisdom and understanding.—Prov. 2:6; 4:5.

KEY:

= Articles in a series

✎ = Articles that contain study questions for DVDs

§ = Subheading, section, or part

¶ = Paragraph(s)

chap. = Chapter

p. or pp. = Page or pages

12/2004 = Month/Year

2/1/2010 = Month/Day/Year

The following publications have their own indexes:

Benefit From Theocratic Ministry School Education

Organized to Do Jehovah's Will

Reasoning From the Scriptures

"See the Good Land"

Table of Contents

JEHOVAH GOD
Page 14

Who Is God?
- Jehovah's Name
- Titles and Roles
- Opposition to the Divine Name

Jehovah's Qualities
- Love
- Justice and Righteousness
- Power
- Wisdom
- Mercy
- Goodness
- Patience
- Humility

Jehovah's Sovereignty

Jehovah's Purpose
- Purpose for the Earth
- Purpose for Mankind

Why God Permits Suffering and Evil
- End to Suffering

Holy Spirit
- What Is the Holy Spirit?
- Working Along With the Holy Spirit
- Grieving the Holy Spirit

Heaven
- Angels

Relationship With Mankind

JESUS CHRIST
Page 20

Who Is Jesus?
- Other Names, Titles, and Roles
  - Messiah

Prehuman Existence

Prophecies Regarding Jesus Christ

Jesus' Earthly Life
- Jesus' Birth
- Jesus' Ministry, Miracles, and Teachings
  - Illustrations

Jesus' Qualities

Jesus' Death, His Resurrection, and the Ransom

Imitating Jesus

GOD'S KINGDOM
Page 24

Kingdom Established in 1914

Those Who Will Rule

What the Kingdom Will Do

The New World

THE BIBLE
Page 26

Inspired by God
- How the Bible Came to Us
- Criticism of the Bible

Bible Manuscripts

Bible Translations
- *New World Translation*
- Bible Translators

Reading and Understanding the Bible
- Applying Bible Principles

Prophecy
- Last Days
- The Great Tribulation and Armageddon

Covenants

Practical Value
- "The Bible Changes Lives" (*Watchtower* series)
- Rebellious Attitude
- Drugs and Alcohol
- Crime and Violence
- Sports, Music, and Entertainment
- Work and Career
- Changed Religions

Events
- Atonement Day
- The Flood
- Confusion of Language
- 10 Plagues
- The Exodus
- Red Sea Crossing
- Festivals
- Kingdom of Israel Divided
- Destruction of Jerusalem
- Handwriting on the Wall
- Jews Return to Jerusalem
- Sermon on the Mount
- Transfiguration
- Pentecost 33 C.E.

Bible Lands and Places —Page 33
- (listed by location)

People of the Bible—Page 35
- (listed by name or designation)

Life in Bible Times
- Houses
- Marriage
- Food and Drink
- Money and Finance
- Work
  - Farming
  - Fishing
  - Carpentry
- Travel
- Funerals and Burial
- Objects and Materials
- Jewish Religion
- Roman Rule
- Crime and Punishment

Bible Highlights—Page 48
(listed by Bible book)

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
Page 54

Faithful and Discreet Slave (Governing Body)
Anointed
Other Sheep
True Worship
Christian Unity
History
First Century
Modern History
Country Reports
World War II and the Holocaust
Christian Congregation
Meetings
Instructions for Conducting Meetings
Meetings for Field Service
Memorial of Christ's Death
Places of Worship
Kingdom Hall Construction
Theocratic Schools
Bible School of Gilead
School for Kingdom Evangelizers
Publishers
Women
Head Covering
Elderly Ones
Full-Time Service
Pioneers
Bethel Service
Missionary Service
Reaching Out
Ministerial Servants
Qualifications
Elders
Qualifications
Shepherding
Circuit Overseers
Problems in the Congregation
Disfellowshipping and Disassociation
Repentance
Inactive Ones
Preaching Work
How to Improve
House-to-House Ministry
A Conversation With a Neighbor (*Watchtower* series)
Return Visits and Bible Studies
Various Forms of Witnessing
Informal Witnessing
Public Witnessing
Business Territory
Witnessing in School
Witnessing to Family Members
Telephone Witnessing and Letter Writing
Prison Witnessing
Nursing Homes
Witnessing to the Blind
Serving Where the Need Is Greater
They Offered Themselves Willingly (*Watchtower* series)
Foreign Languages
Translation Supports the Preaching Work
Views and Beliefs
Values
Use of Alcohol
Interfaith
Clarification of Our Beliefs
Anointed
Covenants
Death and Resurrection
Domestics
Evil Slave
Faithful and Discreet Slave
Generation
Gog of Magog
Great Crowd and Other Sheep
Great Tribulation and Armageddon
Inspecting and Cleansing the Temple
Jesus' Illustrations
Prophetic Patterns
Ransom
Sanctity of Blood
Sheep and Goats
Spiritual Paradise
Talents
Ten Virgins
Third Heaven
Transfiguration
Two Witnesses (Revelation 11)
Uncleanness and Loose Conduct
Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth
Wheat and Weeds
Dealings With Superior Authorities
Taxes
Christian Neutrality
Courts and Legal Matters
Disaster Readiness and Relief
Preparation
Providing Help
Reports and Experiences
Contributions and Use of Funds
Audio and Video Publications
Dramatic Bible Readings
DVDs
The Bible
Bible Dramas
Creation
Jehovah's Witnesses
Historical
Medical
For Families
For Children
For Young People
Website jw.org

CHRISTIAN LIFE

Page 71

Drawing Close to Jehovah
Prayer
- Model Prayer
- Improving Your Prayers
- Prayers Listened to and Answered

Bible Reading and Study
- Meditation

Acquiring Knowledge and Building Faith
Dedication and Baptism
Progressing to Maturity
Christian Qualities
Staying Spiritually Strong
Fear of God
Trust in Jehovah
Fruitage of the Spirit
- Love
- Joy
- Peace
- Patience
- Kindness
- Goodness
- Faith
- Mildness
- Self-Control

Association
- Witnesses
- Non-Witnesses

Cleanness
Decision Making
Balance and Reasonableness
- Managing Your Time
- Contentment and a Simple Eye

Dress and Grooming
Whole-Souled Service
- Jehovah's View
- Attitude Toward Whole-Souled Service
- Zeal
- Self-Sacrifice

Resisting Satan's Influence
- Suit of Armor

Watchfulness
Coping With Trials
- Sickness
- Encouragement

Opposition and Persecution
Maintaining Integrity
Endurance
Conscience
Supporting Our Brothers
- Elderly Ones

Business Dealings With Brothers
Settling Personal Differences
Spiritual Weakness
- Doubts
- Stumbling

Responding to Discipline

FAMILY LIFE

Page 85

Singleness
Dating and Courtship
- Young People Dating
- Looking for a Mate
- Courtship
- Challenges

Weddings and Receptions
- Attending Weddings of Others

Marriage
- Husbands
- Wives
- Headship and Subjection
- Communication
- Sexual Relations
- Relatives and In-Laws

Family Planning
Parents and Children
- Fathers
- Mothers
- Protection
- Infants and Young Children
- Teenagers
- Adult Children
- Teaching and Training
  - Spiritual Instruction
  - Sex Education
  - "Teach Your Children" (*Watchtower* series)
- Discipline
- Adoption and Stepfamilies

Youths
- Relationship With Jehovah
- Relationship With Family
- Relationship With Others
- Setting Goals
- Leaving Home
- Other Challenges

Elderly Parents and Grandparents
Unbelieving Mates
Single-Parent Families
- "Fatherless Children"

Strengthening the Family
Family Problems and Solutions
- Physical Abuse
- Adultery
- Separation and Divorce
- Child Custody

Family Worship

RESPECT FOR LIFE

Page 96

Abortion
Animals
Driving
Extreme Sports
Self-Defense
Suicide

EDUCATION AND LANGUAGE

Page 97

School
- Challenges
- Choices

Speech
Sign Language

EMPLOYMENT AND MONEY
Page 98

Unemployment
Money
- Managing Money
- Insurance

Safety and Hazards
Retirement

RECREATION AND ENTERTAINMENT
Page 100

Internet
Television and Movies
Music
- Dancing

Sports and Games
Video Games
Hospitality and Social Life

PHYSICAL AND MENTAL HEALTH
Page 102

Human Body
- Body Parts, Organs, and Functions

Healthy Living
- Physical Cleanness
- Exercise
- Nutrition
- Sleep
- Coping With Stress
- Medical Care
- Balanced View
- Alternative Health Care

Diseases and Physical and Mental Health Conditions
- (listed by name)

Pregnancy, Childbirth, and Infant Care
Aging
Caregiving
Addictions

BLOOD
Page 108

The Bible's View
Blood Transfusion
Blood Fractions
Preparing for a Medical Emergency
Minors
Bloodless Surgery
Experiences

EMOTIONS, QUALITIES, AND BEHAVIOR
Page 109

Affection
Anger and Hate
Anxiety and Fear
Cheating
Courage
Deception, Lying, and Hypocrisy
Discernment
Discouragement, Loss of Joy, and Depression
Empathy and Compassion
Envy and Jealousy
Generosity
Good and Bad Habits
Greed
Guilt
Happiness
Honesty
Humility
Loneliness
Low Self-Worth
Loyalty
Mercy and Forgiveness
Modesty
Negative Speech
Patience
Positive Speech
Pride, Haughtiness, and Presumptuousness
Respect
Revenge
Selfishness
Tact
Thankfulness
Tolerance
Trust
Virtue

DEATH
Page 114

Condition of the Dead
End-of-Life Planning and Making Wills
Terminal Illness
Comfort for Those Who Mourn
Grief
Death of a Mate
Death of a Child
Suicide
Funerals and Burial
Resurrection

SATAN THE DEVIL
Page 116

Demons
Spiritism
- The Occult
- Astrology
- Other Spiritistic Practices

SATAN'S SYSTEM OF THINGS
Page 118

Governments
- World Powers
- United Nations (UN)

Crime and Violence
- Child Abuse
- Rape
- Sexual Harassment
- Stealing
- Terrorism
- Holocaust

War
- Nuclear War

Social Issues
- Charity
- Slavery and Child Labor
- Prejudice
- Human Rights
- Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)
- Immigration
- Refugees
- World Population
- Poverty
- Homelessness

Commercial System

Environmental Issues
- Water
- Plant Life
- Natural Disasters

Spirit of the World
- Moral Breakdown
- Materialism
- The World's Thinking and Philosophy

Addictions
- Electronic Media
- Alcohol
- Drugs
- Tobacco and Smoking
- Betel Nut
- Gambling and Lottery

Media

Armageddon

SEXUAL IMMORALITY
Page 124

Homosexuality

Masturbation

Pornography

Young People

RELIGIONS, CUSTOMS, AND BELIEFS
Page 126

Babylon the Great

Christendom
- Catholicism
  - Saints
  - Popes
  - Celibacy
  - Confession
  - Mass
- Protestantism
  - Amish
  - Anabaptists
  - German Baptists
  - Mennonites
  - Polish Brethren
  - Waldenses
- "Man of Lawlessness"
- Mormonism

Non-Christian Religions
- Buddhism
- Hinduism
- Judaism

Non-Biblical Religious Writings
- Apocrypha

Financial Support for Religions

War and Politics

Holidays and Celebrations
- Christmas
- New Year's Celebrations
- Halloween
- Easter
- Birthdays

Religious Beliefs
- Ancestor Worship
- Antichrist
- Apostasy
- Atheism and Agnosticism
- Cross
- Faith Healing
- Fate and Predestination
- Gods and Goddesses
- Heaven
- Hell
- Idols, Images, and Icons
- Immortal Soul and Spirit
- Interfaith
- Rapture
- Reincarnation
- Sabbath Day
- Speaking in Tongues
- Superstitions
- Trinity

Questions About Religion

Rejecting False Ideas

SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY
Page 133

The Universe and Astronomy

Belief in a Creator

Intelligent Design

"Was It Designed?" (*Awake!* series)
- Land Animals
- Sea Creatures
- Birds
- Reptiles and Amphibians
- Insects and Spiders
- Plants
- Bacteria

Evolution Versus Creation

The Bible and Science
- Archaeology

"Interview" (*Awake!* series)

Medical Science

Technology

Publications Referenced in This *Research Guide*

SHORT TITLE	FORMAT	FULL TITLE
"All Scripture"	Book	*"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"*
Awake!	Periodical	*Awake!*
Bearing Witness	Book	*"Bearing Thorough Witness" About God's Kingdom*
Bible Stories	Book	*My Book of Bible Stories*
Bible Teach	Book	*What Does the Bible Really Teach?*
Bible Topics	Booklet	*Bible Topics for Discussion*
Bible's Message	Brochure	*The Bible—What Is Its Message?*
Close to Jehovah	Book	*Draw Close to Jehovah*
Does God Care	Brochure	*Does God Really Care About Us?*
Education	Brochure	*Jehovah's Witnesses and Education*
Ends of the Earth and Divine Teaching—On DVD	Video	*To the Ends of the Earth and United by Divine Teaching—On DVD*
Faith in Action, Part 1—On DVD	Video	*Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 1: Out of Darkness—On DVD*
Faith in Action, Part 2—On DVD	Video	*Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 2: Let the Light Shine—On DVD*
Faithful Under Trials and Purple Triangles—On DVD	Video	*Jehovah's Witnesses—Faithful Under Trials and Purple Triangles—On DVD*
Family Happiness	Book	*The Secret of Family Happiness*
God's Friend	Brochure	*You Can Be God's Friend!*
God's Kingdom Rules!	Book	*God's Kingdom Rules!*
"God's Love"	Book	*"Keep Yourselves in God's Love"*
"Good Land"	Brochure	*"See the Good Land"*
Good News	Brochure	*Good News From God!*
Happy Family	Brochure	*Your Family Can Be Happy*
Happy Life	Brochure	*How Can You Have a Happy Life?*
Imitate	Book	*Imitate Their Faith*
Isaiah's Prophecy I	Book	*Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I*
Isaiah's Prophecy II	Book	*Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind II*
Jehovah's Day	Book	*Live With Jehovah's Day in Mind*

Jehovah's Will	Brochure	*Who Are Doing Jehovah's Will Today?*
Jeremiah	Book	*God's Word for Us Through Jeremiah*
Jesus—The Way	Book	*Jesus—The Way, the Truth, the Life*
Kingdom Ministry	Periodical	*Our Kingdom Ministry*
Know the Truth	Tract	*Would You Like to Know the Truth?*
Lasting Peace	Brochure	*Lasting Peace and Happiness—How to Find Them*
Listen and Live	Brochure	*Listen to God and Live Forever*
Listen to God	Brochure	*Listen to God*
Ministry School	Book	*Benefit From Theocratic Ministry School Education*
My Bible Lessons	Brochure	*My Bible Lessons*
"My Follower"	Book	*"Come Be My Follower"*
My Life—On DVD	Video	*Young People Ask—What Will I Do With My Life?—On DVD*
New World Translation	Book	*New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*
Noah and David—On DVD	Video	*Noah Walked With God—David Trusted in God—On DVD*
Obey—On DVD	Video	*Become Jehovah's Friend—Listen, Obey, and Be Blessed —On DVD*
Organized	Book	*Organized to Do Jehovah's Will*
Origin of Life	Brochure	*The Origin of Life—Five Questions Worth Asking*
Pathway	Brochure	*The Pathway to Peace and Happiness*
Pursue Goals—On DVD	Video	*Pursue Goals That Honor God—On DVD*
Real Faith	Brochure	*Real Faith—Your Key to a Happy Life*
Real Friends—On DVD	Video	*Young People Ask—How Can I Make Real Friends? —On DVD*
Reasoning	Book	*Reasoning From the Scriptures*
Require	Brochure	*What Does God Require of Us?*
Return to Jehovah	Brochure	*Return to Jehovah*
Road to Life	Brochure	*The Road to Everlasting Life—Have You Found It?*
Satisfying Life	Brochure	*A Satisfying Life—How to Attain It*
Share Good News and Whole Association—On DVD	Video	*Organized to Share Good News and Whole Association of Brothers—On DVD*
Sing to Jehovah	Book	*Sing to Jehovah*
Spirits of the Dead	Brochure	*Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*
Stand Firm—On DVD	Video	*Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault—On DVD*

Teach Us	Book	*What Can the Bible Teach Us?*
Teach Your Children	Brochure	*Teach Your Children*
Teacher	Book	*Learn From the Great Teacher*
The Bible—Fact and Prophecy —On DVD	Video	*The Bible—A Book of Fact and Prophecy—On DVD*
The Prodigal—On DVD	Video	*The Prodigal Returns—On DVD*
The Watchtower	Periodical	*The Watchtower Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom*
"These Words"—On DVD	Video	*"These Words . . . Must Be on Your Heart"—On DVD*
Transfusion Alternatives—On DVD	Video	*Transfusion Alternatives—Documentary Series—On DVD*
True Love—On DVD	Video	*What Is True Love?—On DVD*
Walk by Faith—On DVD	Video	*'Walk by Faith, Not by Sight'—On DVD*
Warning Examples and Respect Authority—On DVD	Video	*Warning Examples for Our Day and Respect Jehovah's Authority—On DVD*
Was Life Created?	Brochure	*Was Life Created?*
Watch!	Brochure	*Keep on the Watch!*
When Someone Dies	Brochure	*When Someone You Love Dies*
Wonders of Creation—On DVD	Video	*The Wonders of Creation Reveal God's Glory—On DVD*
Yearbook	Book	*Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*
***Young People Ask*, Volume 1**	Book	*Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work,* Volume 1
***Young People Ask*, Volume 2**	Book	*Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work,* Volume 2
Your Life	Tract	*Youths—What Will You Do With Your Life?*

Subjects

Jehovah God 14

Jesus Christ 20

God's Kingdom 24

The Bible 26

Jehovah's Witnesses 54

Christian Life 71

Family Life 85

Respect for Life 96

Education and Language 97

Employment and Money 98

Recreation and Entertainment 100

Physical and Mental Health 102

Blood 108

Emotions, Qualities, and Behavior 109

Death 114

Satan the Devil 116

Satan's System of Things 118

Sexual Immorality 124

Religions, Customs, and Beliefs 126

Science and Technology 133

Jehovah God

Jehovah, God ***Bible Topics,*** topic 20

Who Is God?

See also **Science and Technology ▶ Belief in a Creator**

What Is the Truth About God? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 1

The Truth About the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Who Is God? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 1

Our Readers Ask: Who Made God? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: The Nature of God ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

Question 1: Who is God? ***New World Translation***

Question 2: How can you learn about God? ***New World Translation***

Who Is God? ***Good News,*** lesson 2

Our Readers Ask: Does God Dwell in One Place? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is God Omnipresent? ***Awake!,*** 4/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is God a Real Person? ***Awake!,*** 10/2010

Who Is God? ***Real Faith,*** section 4

Draw Close to God: When Jehovah Described Himself ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

The Watchtower, 2/1/2009
- Who Is God?
- Is God a Real Person?
- Does God Have a Name?
- Does God Care About Me?
- Does God Accept All Forms of Worship?

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Is the Nature of God? ***Awake!,*** 10/2008

What Is Our Heavenly Father Really Like? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

"Look! This Is Our God" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2003

The Watchtower, 5/15/2002
- We Need to Know Who God Is
- Who Is God?

"Look! This Is Our God" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 1

The Bible's Viewpoint: Was Jehovah the Tribal God of the Jews? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2001

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Change? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2000

Who Is God? ***Require,*** lesson 2

God ***Reasoning***

Jehovah's Name

The Divine Name—Its Use and Its Meaning ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

"You Are My Witnesses" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2014

Jehovah Exalts His Name ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 4

Honor Jehovah's Great Name ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

A4 The Divine Name in the Hebrew Scriptures ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

A5 The Divine Name in the Christian Greek Scriptures ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

What Has God Been Doing to Help Us? (Box: Why Is God's Name Holy?) ***Happy Life,*** section 11

The Watchtower, 7/1/2010
- Can You Know God by Name?
- What Knowing God's Name Involves
- The Challenge of Knowing God by Name

See God's Name in Denmark ***Awake!,*** 11/2009

Our Readers Ask: Why Use God's Name if Its Pronunciation Is Uncertain? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

Awake!, 1/22/2004
- God Has a Name!
- How You Can Know God by Name

Jehovah's Name in the Pacific ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2003

God Has a Name ***Teacher,*** chap. 4

The Tetragrammaton in the Septuagint ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Jehovah ***Reasoning***

Titles and Roles

Draw Close to God: "The Ancient of Days Sat Down" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Do You View Jehovah as Your Father? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2010

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus address Jehovah as "Abba, Father"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

The Watchtower, 9/15/2008
- Jehovah—"Provider of Escape" in Bible Times
- Jehovah Is "the Provider of Escape" for Us

Draw Close to God: A Shepherd Who Cares ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Draw Close to God: A Father Without Equal ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Jehovah Is Our Shepherd ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

The One Who Made All Things ***Teacher,*** chap. 3

Opposition to the Divine Name

The Lie That Made God Nameless ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

The Challenge of Knowing God by Name ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

Vatican Seeks to Eliminate Use of the Divine Name ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Should the Name Jehovah Appear in the New Testament? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Is It Wrong to Use God's Name? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

An "Ineffable Name"? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

The Fight Against God's Name ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2004

Jehovah's Qualities

Imitate the One Who Promises Everlasting Life ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2015

"The Lost One I Will Search For" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 1

Can You See the Invisible God? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

Jehovah—Our Provider and Protector ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

The Watchtower, 6/15/2013
- Appreciate Jehovah's Qualities to the Full
- Appreciate Jehovah's Generosity and Reasonableness
- Appreciate Jehovah's Loyalty and Forgiveness

Draw Close to God: Jehovah "Is Not Partial" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

Draw Close to God: "Holy, Holy, Holy Is Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

Draw Close to God: "You Will Act in Loyalty" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Draw Close to God: Can God Feel Regret? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Draw Close to God: A Fulfiller of Promises ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Appreciating God's Matchless Qualities ***Real Faith,*** section 5

Jehovah Deserves Our United Praise ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

Honor Jehovah by Displaying Dignity ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Draw Close to God: A God Willing to Forgive ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

Jehovah Is an Appreciative God ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2007

Jehovah—The God Who Foretells and Fulfills ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 4

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Favor Some Nations Above Others? ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2005

Jehovah, the God of Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2003

Jehovah Cares for Ordinary People ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Benefiting From Jehovah's Loving-Kindness ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

"Holy, Holy, Holy Is Jehovah" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 3

"Wise in Heart"—Yet Humble ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 20

"You Alone Are Loyal" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 28

Love

See also the book: ***Close to Jehovah,*** chapters 23-30

The Watchtower, 11/15/2015
- Jehovah Is the God of Love
- Do You "Love Your Neighbor as Yourself"?

Meditate on Jehovah's Enduring Love ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

The Watchtower, 8/1/2014
- Does God Pay Attention to You?
- God Watches Over You
- God Understands You
- God Can Comfort You
- God Reaches Out to You

"A Time to Love and a Time to Hate" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

God Recommends His Love to Us ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

God's Love Manifest in a Mother's Love ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Jehovah Is Great in Loyal Love ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2004

"God Is Love" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2003

Jehovah Cares for You ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Justice and Righteousness

See also the book: ***Close to Jehovah,*** chapters 11-16

The Watchtower, 11/1/2015
- How Does God View War?
- God's View of War in the Ancient Past
- God's View of War in the First Century
- God's View of War Today

Was God's Law to Israel Just and Fair? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2014

Draw Close to God: Jehovah Hates Injustice ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Why Did God Wage War Against the Canaanites? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Draw Close to God: A Judge Who Always Does What Is Right ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Draw Close to God: A Lover of Justice ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Jehovah Is a Lover of Justice ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

Jehovah Will "Cause Justice to Be Done" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

Jehovah Always Does What Is Right ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2005

Find Delight in Jehovah's Righteousness ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Questions From Readers: Should Christians not become wrathful? (Rom. 12:19) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2000

Power

See also the book: ***Close to Jehovah,*** chapters 4-10

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is God Everywhere? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2005

Jehovah's Greatness Is Unsearchable ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: God's Use of Force—Is It Justified? ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2001

Wisdom

See also the book:
Close to Jehovah, chapters 17-22

"Who Has Come to Know the Mind of Jehovah?" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Jehovah's Wisdom Observed in Creation ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

Mercy

Guilt—"Cleanse Me From My Sin" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 4

Draw Close to God: "Jehovah Freely Forgave You" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

What Does Jehovah's Forgiveness Mean for You? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Draw Close to God: When God Forgives, Does He Forget? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Draw Close to God: He Remembers That "We Are Dust" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Draw Close to God: "He Softened the Face of Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Forgive Serious Sins? ***Awake!,*** 2/2008

"Your Father Is Merciful" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Will God Overlook Our Weaknesses? ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2002

Questions From Readers: Is it correct to say that Jehovah's mercy tempers his justice? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2002

Goodness

Draw Close to God: He Fills Our "Hearts to the Full" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2013

The Watchtower, 1/15/2002
Jehovah—The Supreme Example of Goodness
Keep On Displaying Goodness

"O How Great His Goodness Is!" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 27

Patience

Learn From the Patience of Jehovah and Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Imitate the Patience of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

Jehovah Is a God of Long-Suffering ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2001

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Tolerant Is God? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2001

Humility

Cultivate the Spirit of a Lesser One ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Draw Close to God: "Your Soul Will . . . Bow Low Over Me" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

What Jehovah's Humility Means for Us ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2004

Jehovah's Sovereignty

Why Does God Allow Suffering? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 11

Why So Much Suffering? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 11

Benefiting From Theocratic Subjection ***Organized,*** chap. 15

Worship Jehovah, the King of Eternity ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

Jehovah Is Our Sovereign Lord! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010

Jehovah's Way of Ruling Vindicated! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

The Watchtower, 12/1/2007
Jehovah's Sovereignty and the Kingdom of God
Are You for Jehovah's Sovereignty?

Jehovah's Purpose

See also the brochures:
Does God Care
Listen and Live
Listen to God

Is This What God Purposed? ***Bible Teach,*** Introduction

Jehovah Reveals His Purpose ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 3

Obey God and Benefit From His Sworn Promises ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2012

Draw Close to God: "The Nations Will Have to Know That I Am Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

"One Jehovah" Gathers His Family ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2012

Jehovah Knows How to Deliver His People ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

What Is God's Will? ***Jehovah's Will,*** Introduction

'O the Depth of God's Wisdom!' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

Jehovah Tells "From the Beginning the Finale" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

The Watchtower, 2/15/2006
An Administration for Fulfilling God's Purpose
Gathering Things in Heaven and Things on Earth

The Watchtower, 11/15/2004
How Long Can People Live?
Do You Want to Live Forever?

The Watchtower, 7/1/2004
Is God Responsible for Our Problems?
God Really Cares About You

The Watchtower, 10/1/2003
Many Questions—Few Satisfying Answers
Divine Intervention—What Can We Expect?

Praise Jehovah for His Great Deeds! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

Salvation ***Bible Topics,*** topic 38

Races of Mankind ***Reasoning***

Purpose for the Earth

What Is God's Purpose for the Earth? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 3

What Is God's Purpose for Humans? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 3

Awake!, 9/2012
The Fascination With Doomsday
Doomsday Fears Loom Large
Doomsday May Not Be What You Think

Our Readers Ask: Will the Earth Come to an End? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

What Is the Good News? ***Good News,*** lesson 1

What Is God's Purpose for the Earth? ***Good News,*** lesson 5

Will the Earth Come to an End? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

What Is God's Purpose for the Earth? ***Real Faith,*** section 6

The Bible's Viewpoint: Will Earth Be a Paradise? ***Awake!,*** 5/2008

Will Our Earth Ever Be Destroyed? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

The Watchtower, 5/15/2006
What Is God's Purpose for the Earth?
God's Purpose for the Earth—Soon to Be Fulfilled

The Watchtower, 10/1/2004
An Inheritance You Can Count On
"The Meek Shall Inherit the Earth"—How?

The Watchtower, 4/15/2004
Is God's Will Being Done?
When God's Will Is Done on Earth

Earth ***Bible Topics,*** topic 12

What Is God's Purpose for the Earth? ***Require,*** lesson 5

Earth ***Reasoning***

Purpose for Mankind

The Watchtower, 5/15/2015
They "Saw" the Things Promised
Imitate the One Who Promises Everlasting Life

The Watchtower, 4/1/2013
Is a Meaningful Life Really Possible?
Jesus—The Key to a Meaningful Life
A Meaningful Life—Jesus Shows the Way

Who Can Give Us Reliable Guidance? ***Happy Life,*** section 3

Question 1: Does My Life Have a Purpose? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

The Watchtower, 7/1/2011
Does Life Have Any Real Meaning?
Why Does Life Seem Meaningless?
A Meaningful Life—Now and Forever

Awake!, 12/2008
Why Are We Here?
Where Can You Find Answers?
Why We Are Here

What Is the Purpose of Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

What Gives Life True Meaning? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2004

Why Did Jehovah Create Us? ***Satisfying Life,*** part 6

Life ***Bible Topics,*** topic 25

Life ***Reasoning***

Why God Permits Suffering and Evil

Are You Disappointed in God? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2015

Why Does God Allow Suffering? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 11

Why So Much Suffering? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 11

The Watchtower, 7/1/2014
Bad Things Abound!
Bad Things Happen to Good People—Why?
What God Will Do About Badness

Our Readers Ask: Why Does God Allow the Strong to Oppress the Weak? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Why Does God Allow Suffering? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

The Watchtower, 9/1/2013
So Many Innocent Lives Destroyed!
Why All the Suffering?
The End of Suffering Is at Hand!

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Does God Care About Our Suffering? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2013

Question 8: Is God to blame for human suffering? ***New World Translation***

Question 9: Why do humans suffer? ***New World Translation***

Question 3: Why Does God Allow Me to Suffer? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Why Does God Allow Evil and Suffering? ***Good News,*** lesson 8

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Doesn't God Get Rid of the Devil? ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are Your Problems a Punishment From God? ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

Our Readers Ask: Why Does God Allow Suffering? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Why Wickedness Continues ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

Awake!, 11/2006
The Hardest Question
Why Does God Permit Suffering?

The Watchtower, 11/1/2005
An Unfair World
Can Anyone Really Change the World?

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Really Care About Children? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2004

The Watchtower, 1/1/2003
'God, Why Did You Allow This?'
Comfort for Those Who Suffer

The Bible's Viewpoint: Did God Condone the Slave Trade? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2001

The Watchtower, 5/15/2001
The Problem of Human Suffering
God's Permission of Suffering Nears Its End

Why God Has Permitted Suffering ***Does God Care,*** part 6

Suffering ***Reasoning***

Wickedness ***Reasoning***

End to Suffering

The Bible's Viewpoint: Suffering ***Awake!,*** 1/2015

Awake!, 7/2011
- We Need an End to Suffering!
- Why Is There So Much Suffering?
- Does God Care?
- Life Without Suffering—A Trustworthy Promise

The Watchtower, 12/1/2009
- "How Long . . . Must I Cry for Help?"
- God Really Cares—How We Know
- A Global Problem, a Global Solution
- The "Appointed Time" Is Near

Is It Possible to Build Faith in a Creator? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Would You Like to Know the Truth? (§ Will War and Suffering Ever End?) ***Know the Truth***

The Watchtower, 1/1/2006
- Good Surrounded by Evil
- How Good Will Conquer Evil

The Watchtower, 10/1/2002
- Comfort in Times of Crisis
- Comfort in the Accurate Knowledge of God

Holy Spirit

Holy Spirit—At Work in Creation! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Spirit, Spiritism ***Bible Topics,*** topic 41

What Is the Holy Spirit?

A Conversation With a Neighbor—What Is the Holy Spirit? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

The Watchtower, 10/1/2009
- The Holy Spirit—Why the Confusion?
- What Is the Holy Spirit?
- The Holy Spirit—A Force You Need in Your Life

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is the Holy Spirit a Person? ***Awake!,*** 7/2006

Spirit ***Reasoning***

Working Along With the Holy Spirit

The Watchtower, 12/15/2011
- Why Be Guided by God's Spirit?
- Faithful Ones of Old—Guided by God's Spirit
- Guided by God's Spirit in the First Century and Today

For Life and Peace, Walk in Accord With the Spirit ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

"The Spirit Searches Into . . . the Deep Things of God" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Walk by Spirit and Live Up to Your Dedication ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

"Be Aglow With the Spirit" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Jehovah Gives "Holy Spirit to Those Asking Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

Mind the Spirit and Live! ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

Grieving the Holy Spirit

Young Ones—Be Guided by God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010 ¶18

Do Not Grieve Jehovah's Holy Spirit ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Have You Sinned Against the Holy Spirit? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

Questions From Readers: How can we grieve God's holy spirit, since it is not a person? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

Sin ***Bible Topics,*** topic 39

Heaven

Organized to Do Jehovah's Will ***Organized,*** chap. 1

What Is Heaven Like? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Heaven ***Reasoning***

Angels

Spirit Creatures—How They Affect Us ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 10

The Truth About the Angels ***Teach Us,*** chap. 10

What We Learn From Jesus: How Spirit Creatures Affect Us ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

The Angels—"Spirits for Public Service" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Angels—How They Affect Mankind ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Do Humans Become Angels When They Die? ***Awake!,*** 8/2006

The Watchtower, 1/15/2006
- Angels—Who They Are
- Angels—How They Affect Us

Should We Call Upon Angels for Help? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

Help From God's Angels ***Teacher,*** chap. 11

Jehovah God Is in His Holy Temple (§ The Seraphs; § Unworthy, Yet Cleansed) ***Isaiah's Prophecy I,*** chap. 8

Relationship With Mankind

See also **Christian Life ▶ Drawing Close to Jehovah**

See also the brochures: ***God's Friend*** ***Return to Jehovah***

Can We Really Find God? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

The Watchtower, 9/15/2015
- In What Ways Does Jehovah Love Us?
- How Can We Show That We Love Jehovah?

How Real Is Your Relationship With Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2015

What Is the Role of Women in Jehovah's Purpose? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

How Jehovah Draws Close to Us ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

The Watchtower, 8/1/2014
Does God Pay Attention to You?
God Watches Over You
God Understands You
God Can Comfort You
God Reaches Out to You

The Watchtower, 7/15/2014
"Jehovah Knows Those Who Belong to Him"
Jehovah's People "Renounce Unrighteousness"

Can You See the Invisible God? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

Do You Appreciate Jehovah's Watchful Care? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2014

Jehovah—Our Best Friend ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

Draw Close to God: Are You in God's "Book of Remembrance"? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

"Whenever You Pray, Say, 'Father'" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Draw Close to God: The Rewarder of All Who Serve Him ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Draw Close to God: "I Myself Shall Not Forget You" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

Draw Close to God: "O Jehovah, . . . You Know Me" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

Does God Really Care About You? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

"Who Has Come to Know the Mind of Jehovah?" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

"Keep Yourselves in God's Love" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2009

Does Anyone Really Care? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Draw Close to God: He Is Considerate of Our Limitations ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Draw Close to God: "I Well Know the Pains They Suffer" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

Draw Close to God: A Judge Who Always Does What Is Right ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

The Watchtower, 10/15/2008
Jehovah's "Beaming Eyes" Examine All
Jehovah Watches Us for Our Good

Draw Close to God: He Understands Our Pain ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Becoming One of God's Children ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

"This Is What the Love of God Means" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 1

Jehovah Is Our Shepherd ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

Does Jehovah Notice What You Do? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Do You Ask, "Where Is Jehovah?" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Jehovah Cares for Ordinary People ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Others Are Higher Than We Are ***Teacher,*** chap. 8

Where to Find Comfort ***Teacher,*** chap. 31

Jehovah Cares for You ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Can You Really "Draw Close to God"? ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 2

Nothing Can "Separate Us From God's Love" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 24

"Draw Close to God, and He Will Draw Close to You" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 31

Who Will Separate Us From God's Love? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2001

Remain Steadfast as Seeing the Invisible One! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are Dreams Messages From God? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2001

Jehovah Is Greater Than Our Hearts ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Jesus Christ

See also the books:
Bible Stories, stories 84-104
Jesus—The Way
"My Follower"
Teacher

Did You Know? (§ Why was Jesus called Christ?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

"Christ the Power of God" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 9

Jesus ***Bible Topics,*** topic 22

Who Is Jesus?

Who Is Jesus Christ? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 4

The Truth About the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Who Is Jesus Christ? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 4

The Watchtower, 4/1/2012
In Search of Answers
Jesus Christ—Our Questions Answered
Do the Answers Matter?

Who Is Jesus Christ? ***Good News,*** lesson 4

The Watchtower, 4/1/2011
Who Really Is Jesus Christ?
Jesus—Where He Came From
Jesus—How He Lived
Jesus—Why He Died

Did You Know? (§ Was Jesus related to any of his 12 apostles?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ How were Jesus and John the Baptizer related?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What evidence exists outside the Bible that Jesus was a real historical figure?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Myth Versus Fact—The Truth About Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Awake!, 12/2006
The Greatest Man of All Time
Why He Is So Important
The Life He Makes Possible

The Bible's Viewpoint: Was Jesus Really the Son of God? ***Awake!,*** 3/2006

The Watchtower, 9/15/2005
A God or a Man?
Who Is Jesus Christ?

Jesus Christ—Evidence That He Walked the Earth ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

The Watchtower, 12/15/2001
"Who Are Men Saying That I Am?"
The Real Jesus

Who Is Jesus Christ? ***Require,*** lesson 3

Jesus Christ ***Reasoning***

Other Names, Titles, and Roles

Who Is Michael the Archangel? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 23 Michael the Archangel) ***Teach Us***

Recognizing Christ's Role in God's Arrangement ***Organized,*** chap. 2

Have You Tasted the Bread of Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2014

The Watchtower, 2/15/2014
Hail Christ, the Glorious King!
Rejoice Over the Marriage of the Lamb!

Reap Blessings Through God's Spirit-Guided King! ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2010

Our Readers Ask: Is Jesus the Archangel Michael? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Finding Treasures "Carefully Concealed in Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2009

The Watchtower, 4/15/2009
Appreciating the Greater Moses
Appreciating Jesus—The Greater David and the Greater Solomon

Look! Jehovah's Approved Servant ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2009

Appreciate Jesus' Unique Role in God's Purpose ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

Jesus Christ—The Greatest Missionary ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

"The Way and the Truth and the Life" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 2

Questions From Readers: Does "the one alone having immortality" whom "not one of men has seen" refer to Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2005

Jesus Can Protect Us ***Teacher,*** chap. 33

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Is Michael the Archangel? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2002

Messiah

Jesus Christ—The Promised Messiah ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Why Did They Reject the Messiah? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

The Messiah Appears ***Real Faith,*** section 8

The Messiah! God's Means of Salvation ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

The Messiah Arrives ***Bible's Message,*** section 16

Foretelling the Messiah ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

The Watchtower, 2/15/2006
Do We Need a Messiah?
"We Have Found the Messiah"

Prehuman Existence

Men, Do You Submit to Christ's Headship? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010 ¶10

Questions From Readers: How do we know that "wisdom" at Prov-

erbs 8:22-31 applies to Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2006

Questions From Readers: In what sense were all things created "for" Jesus? (Col. 1:16) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2001

Prophecies Regarding Jesus Christ

The Bible's Viewpoint: The Messiah ***Awake!,*** 2/2015

Endnotes (§ 5 Prophecies About the Messiah) ***Teach Us***

Some Messianic Prophecies ***Jesus—The Way***

Questions From Readers: What basis did first-century Jews have for being "in expectation" of the Messiah? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

What Do the Scriptures Say About the Messiah? ***Happy Life,*** section 15

Question 6: What did the Bible foretell about the Messiah? ***New World Translation***

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 3: "We Have Found the Messiah" ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 4: The Bible Foretold That the Christ Would Suffer and Die ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

Questions From Readers: How many Messianic prophecies are in the Bible? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

They Found the Messiah! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

The Watchtower, 1/15/2009
Look! Jehovah's Approved Servant
Jehovah's Servant—"Pierced for Our Transgression"

"The Law Has Become Our Tutor" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

The Watchtower, 2/15/2006
Do We Need a Messiah?
"We Have Found the Messiah"

Christ—The Focus of Prophecy ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

The Watchtower, 9/15/2000
"His Hour Had Not Yet Come"
"The Hour Has Come!"

Pay Attention to God's Prophetic Word ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2000

Return of Christ ***Bible Topics,*** topic 36

Study Number 10—The Bible—Authentic and True (Chart: Outstanding Prophecies Concerning Jesus and Their Fulfillment) ***"All Scripture"***

Return of Christ ***Reasoning***

Jesus' Earthly Life

Jesus Always Obeyed ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 10

A7-A Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Leading Up to Jesus' Ministry ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Jesus Learned to Be Obedient ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Learning From Messiah the Leader ***Real Faith,*** section 9

Did You Know? (§ What language did Jesus speak?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

The Watchtower, 12/15/2003
Jesus' Family—Who Were They?
Learning From Jesus' Human Family

Study Number 3—Measuring Events in the Stream of Time (Chart: Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life) ***"All Scripture"***

Jesus' Birth

Was Jesus Born in December? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Our Readers Ask: Did Three Wise Men Really Visit Baby Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: When Was Jesus Born? ***Awake!,*** 12/2008

Jesus' Birth—How It Brings Peace ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

The Watchtower, 12/15/2004
A Birth to Be Remembered
How Should Jesus Christ Be Remembered?

"This Is My Son" ***Teacher,*** chap. 5

The Watchtower, 12/15/2002
Jesus' Birth—How and Why It Happened
Lessons From the Record of Jesus' Birth

Questions From Readers: Did Mary's imperfection have a negative effect on Jesus' conception? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

Jesus' Ministry, Miracles, and Teachings

See also the book: ***Jesus—The Way***

The Watchtower, 6/15/2015
Christ—The Power of God
He Loved People

God's Kingdom—What It Means to Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2014

"Let Your Kingdom Come" ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 1

New World Translation, Appendix
A7-B Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—The Beginning of Jesus' Ministry
A7-C Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Great Ministry in Galilee (Part 1)
A7-D Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Great Ministry in Galilee (Part 2)
A7-E Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Great Ministry in Galilee (Part 3) and in Judea
A7-F Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Later Ministry East of the Jordan
A7-G Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Final Ministry in Jerusalem (Part 1)
A7-H Main Events of Jesus' Earthly Life—Jesus' Final Ministry in Jerusalem (Part 2)

'The Son Is Willing to Reveal the Father' ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

The Watchtower, 4/1/2010
The Man Who Changed the World

Jesus Christ—The Reach of His Message
What Jesus Taught About Himself
What Jesus Taught About God
What Jesus Taught About God's Kingdom
Jesus Christ—His Message and You

How Jesus' Sayings Promote Happiness ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

Jesus Teaches About God's Kingdom ***Bible's Message,*** section 17

Jesus Performs Miracles ***Bible's Message,*** section 18

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus heal a blind man gradually?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus take four days to arrive at Lazarus' tomb?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

"Never Has Another Man Spoken Like This" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 11

The Watchtower, 7/15/2004
The Miracles of Jesus—Fact or Fiction?
The Miracles of Jesus—What Can You Learn?

Questions From Readers: Did Jesus mean a literal camel and sewing needle? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

The Way Jesus Teaches ***Bible Stories,*** story 95

Why Jesus Was a Great Teacher ***Teacher,*** chap. 1

The Watchtower, 9/1/2002
"Never Has Another Man Spoken Like This"
"Without an Illustration He Would Not Speak to Them"
Imitate the Great Teacher

Illustrations

The Watchtower, 3/15/2015
"This Is the Way You Approved"
Will You "Keep on the Watch"?
Learn From the Illustration of the Talents
Loyally Supporting Christ's Brothers

Index of Illustrations (Parables) ***Jesus—The Way***

The Watchtower, 12/15/2014
'Listen and Understand the Meaning'
Do You "Grasp the Meaning"?

"Without an Illustration He Would Not Speak to Them" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 12

Jesus' Qualities

See also the book: ***"My Follower,"*** chapters 3-6, 15-16

The Watchtower, 2/15/2015
Imitate Jesus' Humility and Tenderness
Imitate Jesus' Courage and Discernment

Questions From Readers: Why did Jesus give way to tears before he resurrected Lazarus? (John 11: 35) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2013

Jesus Set the Pattern of Humility ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Learn From the Patience of Jehovah and Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

How Some Are Remembered (§ What Did People Remember About Jesus?; § Jesus' Compassion for Women) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

"I Set the Pattern for You" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

Jesus Reveals the "Wisdom From God" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 21

"To Know the Love of the Christ" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 29

Jesus' Death, His Resurrection, and the Ransom

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Christian Congregation ▶ Memorial of Christ's Death**

The Watchtower, 3/1/2015
Why We Need to Be Saved
Jesus' Death and Resurrection—What They Can Mean for You

The Ransom—God's Greatest Gift ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 5

The Ransom—God's Greatest Gift ***Teach Us,*** chap. 5

The Resurrection of Jesus—Its Meaning for Us ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

The Last Enemy, Death, Brought to Nothing ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

What God Has Done for You ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2014

The Resurrection of Jesus—Did It Really Happen? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

Did You Know? (§ Was Jesus' burial typical of the Jewish burials?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

B12-A The Final Week of Jesus' Life on Earth (Part 1) ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

B12-B The Final Week of Jesus' Life on Earth (Part 2) ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Did You Know? (§ Why were some Jews stumbled by the manner of Jesus' death?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What was the crime of the evildoers executed next to Jesus?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

Our Readers Ask: Why Did God Ask Abraham to Sacrifice His Son? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Questions From Readers: What time of day was Jesus impaled? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

God Recommends His Love to Us ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

The Most Infamous Trial Ever Held ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Are You Prepared for the Most Important Day of the Year? (Chart: The Final Week) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Do You Value What Jehovah Has Done to Deliver You? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2009

Did You Know? (§ What made Jesus' inner garment so desirable?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

Questions From Readers: How did the Jews 'act in igno-

rance' in having Jesus executed? (Acts 3:17) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Jesus Christ Is Put to Death ***Bible's Message,*** section 20

Jesus Is Alive! ***Bible's Message,*** section 21

How Jesus' Death Can Save You ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

The Ransom Magnifies God's Righteousness ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

Questions From Readers: Why did Jesus let Thomas touch him but not let Mary Magdalene do so? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

Rightly Value Your Gift of Life ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

Jesus Is Killed ***Bible Stories,*** story 101

Jesus Is Alive ***Bible Stories,*** story 102

God Remembers His Son ***Teacher,*** chap. 39

Questions From Readers: What does "as often as you eat this loaf and drink this cup" mean? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2003

Jehovah Provides "a Ransom in Exchange for Many" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 14

The Watchtower, 11/15/2001
Is There Any Hope of Salvation?
Jesus Saves—How?

The Watchtower, 3/15/2001
Jesus' Resurrection on Trial
"For a Fact the Lord Was Raised Up!"

The Way Back to a Satisfying Life ***Satisfying Life,*** part 8

Ransom ***Bible Topics,*** topic 33

Salvation ***Bible Topics,*** topic 38

Ransom ***Reasoning***

Imitating Jesus

To Imitate Jesus, Be . . . ***Jesus—The Way***

Imitate Jesus' Example of Watchfulness ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Are You Fully Following the Christ? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

"You Are My Friends" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Keep Christ's Mental Attitude in You ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2009

Why Follow "the Christ"? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

The Watchtower, 12/1/2008
Jesus—What People Say About Him
Jesus—The Perfect Model to Follow

Imitate Jesus—Render Acceptable Worship to God ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Imitate the Greatest Missionary ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

"Be My Follower"—What Did Jesus Mean? ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 1

"Continue Following Me" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 18

Go On Walking as Jesus Christ Walked ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

The Watchtower, 3/15/2005
Jesus' Worldwide Influence
What Influence Does Jesus Christ Have on You?

Hold to the Pattern Jesus Set ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2005

Cultivating a Christlike View of Greatness ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2004

"Take Courage! I Have Conquered the World" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

Those Who Became Jesus' Disciples ***Teacher,*** chap. 13

Why We Should Love Jesus ***Teacher,*** chap. 38

What Is God's Kingdom? How to Show We Want It ***Teacher,*** chap. 45

"Follow Me Continually" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

Is Christ's Leadership Real to You? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

"Learn From Me" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2001

Reflect the Mental Attitude of Christ ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2000

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Proper to Worship Jesus? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2000

God's Kingdom

See also the book:
God's Kingdom Rules!

What Is God's Kingdom? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 8

What Is God's Kingdom? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 8

The Watchtower, 1/1/2015
The Poison of Government Corruption
God's Kingdom—A Government With No Corruption

"Let Your Kingdom Come"—But When? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

The Watchtower, 1/15/2014
Worship Jehovah, the King of Eternity
100 Years of Kingdom Rule—How Does It Affect You?

The Kingdom Is Born in Heaven ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 2

The King Shines Light on the Kingdom ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 5

What Is God's Kingdom? ***Good News,*** lesson 7

The Watchtower, 3/1/2011
A Prophecy of Enormous Importance
What Is God's Kingdom?
What Is the Good News?
Who Are Preaching the Good News?
What Is "the End"?
Is God's Kingdom a Condition of the Heart?

Our Readers Ask: Is God's Kingdom in Your Heart? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

The Watchtower, 1/1/2008
A Request Made Around the World
What Is God's Kingdom?
When Will God's Kingdom Come?

Jehovah's Sovereignty and the Kingdom of God ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

The Watchtower, 7/15/2006
What Is God's Kingdom?
God's Kingdom—Superior in Every Way

Bridging the Gap—The Real Solution ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2005

What Is God's Kingdom? How to Show We Want It ***Teacher,*** chap. 45

God's Kingdom—Earth's New Rulership ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2000

Kingdom ***Bible Topics,*** topic 23

What Is the Kingdom of God? ***Require,*** lesson 6

Kingdom ***Reasoning***

Kingdom Established in 1914

1914—A Significant Year in Bible Prophecy ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 22 Why Is the Year 1914 So Important?) ***Teach Us***

A Conversation With a Neighbor—When Did God's Kingdom Begin Ruling?—Part 1 ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—When Did God's Kingdom Begin Ruling?—Part 2 ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

"Let Your Kingdom Come" ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 1

Chronology ***Bible Topics,*** topic 6

Those Who Will Rule

God's Kingdom Removes Its Enemies ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 21 ¶15-16

Rejoicing in Our Hope ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

A Royal Priesthood to Benefit All Mankind ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

Our Readers Ask: Do All Faithful Christians Go to Heaven? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

One Flock, One Shepherd ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

The Watchtower, 2/1/2010
Seeking the Truth About Heaven
What Is Heaven Like?
Do All Good People Go to Heaven?

The Watchtower, 4/1/2009
Being Born Again—The Road to Salvation?
The New Birth—How Important?
The New Birth—A Personal Decision?
The New Birth—What Is Its Purpose?
The New Birth—How Does It Take Place?
The New Birth—What Does It Accomplish?
Rulership for Some, Benefits for Many

Counted Worthy to Receive a Kingdom ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

Questions From Readers: When does the calling of Christians to a heavenly hope cease? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2007

Let the Congregation Praise Jehovah (§ The Anointed Congregation of God) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

"The First Resurrection"—Now Under Way! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

Questions From Readers: What is the sealing referred to at Revelation 7:3? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

The Watchtower, 2/15/2006
An Administration for Fulfilling God's Purpose
Gathering Things in Heaven and Things on Earth

Who Is the Right Leader for Today? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2004

Questions From Readers: Why take the number 144,000 literally and not symbolically? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

Questions From Readers: What does having "life in himself" mean? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

The Resurrection Hope Has Power (§ Resurrected With What Body?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2000

Heaven ***Bible Topics,*** topic 15

What the Kingdom Will Do

The Bible's Viewpoint: Poverty ***Awake!,*** 9/2015

Judgment Day—What Is It? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

The Watchtower, 10/1/2014
Why Be Interested in God's Kingdom?
God's Kingdom—What It Means to Jesus
God's Kingdom—What Will It Mean for You?

The Kingdom Carries Out God's Will on Earth ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 22

A Kingdom That Will Rule the Whole Earth ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 14

A World Without Prejudice—When? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

Will the Messiah Really Remove All Evil? ***Happy Life,*** section 17

What Blessings Will the Messiah Bring? ***Happy Life,*** section 18

How Far Will the Messiah's Rule Extend? ***Happy Life,*** section 19

Question 10: What does the Bible promise for the future? ***New World Translation***

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 8: "Let Your Kingdom Come" ***Awake!,*** 12/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Can Change Our World? ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

No More Disasters! ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

Lasting Peace and Happiness Just Ahead! ***Lasting Peace***

Foretelling Our Immediate Future ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Just Ahead—A Paradise Earth! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Deliverance by God's Kingdom Is at Hand! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

The Watchtower, 11/15/2003
Can You Believe in a Paradise Earth?
You Can Believe in a Paradise Earth

How Disabilities Will End ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2002

The Watchtower, 10/15/2001
Can You Make the World a Better Place?
The Key to a Happy World

Government ***Reasoning***

The New World

Prepare Now for Life in the New World ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

The Watchtower, 6/15/2015
Christ—The Power of God
He Loved People

The Bible's Viewpoint: Paradise ***Awake!,*** 1/2013

Peace for a Thousand Years—And Beyond! ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Our Readers Ask: Will Everlasting Life in Paradise Be Boring? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Our Readers Ask: Where is the Biblical Paradise? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Is Judgment Day? ***Awake!,*** 1/2010

Awake!, 9/2008
Death—Is It Really the End?
Life Beyond the Grave—It Is Possible!
Life in a Restored Paradise

You Can Live Forever ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2006

Questions From Readers: After the final test, will it be possible for humans to sin and die? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2006

The Watchtower, 8/15/2006
The Meek Shall Inherit the Earth
"As in Heaven, Also Upon Earth"

Animals—A Pleasure Forever ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2004

God Promises a Paradise ***Bible Stories,*** story 71

A New Paradise on Earth ***Bible Stories,*** story 115

A New World According to God's Promise ***Watch!***

God's Peaceful New World—You Can Live There ***Teacher,*** chap. 48

Questions From Readers: Will a vast number be misled by Satan at the final test? (Rev. 20:8) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2002

The Marvelous New World of God's Making ***Does God Care,*** part 10

An Earth Free of Land Mines ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2000

God's Friends Will Live in Paradise ***God's Friend,*** lesson 5

Paradise ***Reasoning***

The Bible

See also the brochure: ***Bible's Message***

The Watchtower, 12/1/2015
Why Understand the Bible?
A Book to Be Understood
Finding Help to Understand the Bible

The Watchtower, 10/1/2013
Why Should the Bible Interest You?
How Did We Get Here?
God Arranges to Deliver Mankind
"We Have Found the Messiah"!
Good News for All Mankind

What Guidance Has God Given Us? ***Happy Life,*** section 4

Question 5: What is the Bible's message? ***New World Translation***

Question 19: What is contained in the various books of the Bible? ***New World Translation***

B1 The Message of the Bible ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

The Watchtower, 6/1/2012
Just Another Book?
Prophecy—A Perfect Record
History, Not Myth
Accurate Science
A Harmonious Library
Practical Today
"This Means Everlasting Life"

Is the Good News Really From God? ***Good News,*** lesson 3

When Was the Bible Written? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

Is It Reasonable to Believe the Bible? ***Origin of Life***

A Guidebook for the Blessing of All Mankind ***Lasting Peace***

Ancient Cuneiform and the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

What Is the Bible About? ***Awake!,*** 11/2007

A Letter From a Loving God ***Teacher,*** chap. 2

Bible ***Bible Topics,*** topic 4

Study Number 2—Time and the Holy Scriptures ***"All Scripture"***

Study Number 3—Measuring Events in the Stream of Time (Chart of Outstanding Historical Dates) ***"All Scripture"***

Inspired by God

The Bible—A Book From God ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 2

The Bible—A Book From God ***Teach Us,*** chap. 2

Did You Know? (§ Was the Bible writer Luke an accurate historian?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

Question 3: Who wrote the Bible? ***New World Translation***

"They Were Borne Along by Holy Spirit" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

A Book You Can Trust—Part 1: Egypt in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 11/2010

A Book You Can Trust—Part 2: Assyria in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

A Book You Can Trust—Part 3: Babylon in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 4: Medo-Persia in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 5: Greece in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 3/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 6: Rome in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 4/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 7: The Seventh World Power ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

The Watchtower, 3/1/2010
Is the Bible the Word of God?
The Bible Really Is God's Inspired Word
Why You Can Trust the Biblical Gospels

How Reliable Are the Gospels? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Authored the Bible? ***Awake!,*** 11/2007

Awake!, 11/2007
To Trust or Not to Trust
A Unique Book
1. Historical Soundness
2. Candor and Honesty
3. Internal Harmony
4. Scientific Accuracy
5. Fulfilled Prophecy

Miracles That You Have Seen! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2005

The Book of Reliable Guidance ***Satisfying Life,*** part 3

Study Number 10—The Bible—Authentic and True ***"All Scripture"***

How the Bible Came to Us

A3 How the Bible Came to Us ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Awake!, 12/2011
An Outstanding Book and a Survivor
The Bible Attacked
They Tried to Keep God's Word From the Masses

The Bible—A Remarkable Story of Survival ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Even in a Dead Language, the Bible Is Alive ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Why was part of the Bible written in Greek?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Why Examine the Bible? ***Bible's Message***

How the Bible Came to Us ***Awake!,*** 11/2007

From Scroll to Codex—How the Bible Became a Book ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

Ancient Scribes and the Word of God ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Early Confirmation of the Bible Canon ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2006

Study Number 4—The Bible and Its Canon ***"All Scripture"***

Study Number 5—The Hebrew Text of the Holy Scriptures ***"All Scripture"***

Study Number 8—Advantages of the "New World Translation" ***"All Scripture"***

Criticism of the Bible

The Watchtower, 8/1/2012
- Why Be Interested in Miracles?
- Are Miracles Really Possible?—Three Common Objections
- Can You Believe the Miracles Recorded in the Bible?
- Miracles That Are About to Happen

Questions From Readers: Did the apostles carry staffs and wear sandals when preaching? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

The Watchtower, 1/1/2011
- Eden—Was It Mankind's Original Home?
- Was There Really a Garden of Eden?
- Why Eden Matters to You

Did People in Bible Times Really Live So Long? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

Noah's Ark and Naval Architecture ***Awake!,*** 1/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does the Bible Discriminate Against Women? ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2005

Miracles—Fact or Fiction? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2005

Moses—Man or Myth? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2004

The Watchtower, 3/15/2001
- Jesus' Resurrection on Trial
- "For a Fact the Lord Was Raised Up!"

The Watchtower, 5/15/2000
- The Gospels—The Debate Goes On
- The Gospels—History or Myth?

Bible Manuscripts

Rescuing an Ancient Gem From the Trash ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

The Vatican Codex—Why a Treasure? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Recovering a Bible Treasure ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

"The Song of the Sea"—A Manuscript That Bridges a Gap ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

Ancient Manuscripts—How Are They Dated? ***Awake!,*** 2/2008

"Clear Light" on the Bible From Russia's Oldest Library ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

A Look at the Chester Beatty Treasures ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2004

The Watchtower, 2/15/2001
- What Is the Truth About the Dead Sea Scrolls?
- The Dead Sea Scrolls—Why Should They Interest You?

Bible Translations

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Preaching Work ▶ Translation Supports the Preaching Work**

Bedell's Bible—One Small Step to Better Bible Understanding ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2015

A Surprise Gift for Japan ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

The Syriac Peshitta—A Window on the World of Early Bible Translations ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2014

Making Known the Word of God in Medieval Spain ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2014

A Treasure Hidden for Centuries ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

The King James Version—How It Became Popular ***Awake!,*** 12/2011

The Bible Reaches the Big Red Island ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Should the Name Jehovah Appear in the New Testament? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

How Can You Choose a Good Bible Translation? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

"The Great Gift" to Poland ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

The First Bible in Portuguese—A Story of Perseverance ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2007

The Bible in Italian—A Troubled History ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2005

The Royal Bible—A Milestone in Scholarship ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2005

The Berleburg Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2005

The Geneva Bible—A Forgotten Translation ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2004

The Complutensian Polyglot—A Historic Translation Tool ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2004

Questions From Readers: Why does the numbering in Psalms differ between translations? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2003

The Struggle for a Bible in Modern Greek ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

The "Septuagint"—Useful in the Past and the Present ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2002

The Dalmatin Bible—Rare but Not Forgotten ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2001

The Bible in a Single Volume ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2001

Study Number 7—The Bible in Modern Times ***"All Scripture"***

New World Translation

The Watchtower, 12/15/2015
- Jehovah, the God of Communication
- A Living Translation of God's Word
- The 2013 Revision of the New World Translation

A1 Principles of Bible Translation ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

A2 Features of This Revision ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

God's Name Made Known in Swahili ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

Why Have We Produced the New World Translation? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 4

Highlights of the Past Year (§ New World Translation in 106 Languages!) ***2012 Yearbook***

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Progress in Bible Translation) ***2009 Yearbook***

Milestones in the Production of African-Language Bibles ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

"It Is Finished" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2005

A "Remarkably Good" Translation ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

Study Number 5—The Hebrew Text of the Holy Scriptures ***"All Scripture"***

Study Number 6—The Christian Greek Text of the Holy Scriptures ***"All Scripture"***

Study Number 8—Advantages of the "New World Translation" ***"All Scripture"***

New World Translation ***Reasoning***

Bible Translators

Coverdale and the First Complete Printed English Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

True Christians Respect God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

The Divine Name and Alfonso de Zamora's Quest for Textual Accuracy ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

They Loved the Word of God ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Ernst Glück's Daunting Task ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

A Valiant Effort to Promote the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2006

Michael Agricola—A "Man of the Dawn" ***Awake!,*** 1/2006

An Intrepid "Wanderer in the Gospel's Cause" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Men of Humble Origin Translate the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2003

Cyril and Methodius—Bible Translators Who Invented an Alphabet ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2001

Cyril Lucaris—A Man Who Valued the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2000

Reading and Understanding the Bible

"This Is the Way You Approved" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Questions From Readers: Why have our publications seldom mentioned types and antitypes in recent years? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

How Does Color Affect You? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

Receive Full Benefit From Reading the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

Question 20: How can you get the most out of your Bible reading? ***New World Translation***

Beware of Superstitious Use of the Bible ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

A Key to Understanding the Bible ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

Do You Need to Learn Hebrew and Greek? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Do You Allow God to Speak to You Every Day? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

The Watchtower, 7/1/2009
Can the Bible Be Understood?
1. Ask the Author for Help
2. Read With an Open Mind
3. Accept Help From Others

Word Pictures in the Bible—Do You Understand Them? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

"Let Us Compare Scripture With Scripture" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2006

The Watchtower, 4/1/2006
Understanding the Bible—A Pleasure Open to You
Understanding the Bible—What Will Help You?

Jehovah's Messages for Then and Now ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 1

The Watchtower, 7/15/2005
True Teachings—Where Can You Find Them?
True Teachings That Please God

Guide Your Steps by Godly Principles ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2002

Young People Ask: How Can I Make Bible Reading More Enjoyable? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2001

Does the Bible Have a Hidden Code? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2000

Applying Bible Principles

Make Personal Decisions Wisely ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2013

Help Yourself and Others by Using God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

Learn From 'the Framework of Truth' ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

Is the Bible Too Restrictive? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2006

How Can You Make Decisions God's Way? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2006

Let Jehovah's "Saying" Safeguard You ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2005

Trust in Jehovah's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2005

Finding the Most Beneficial Counsel ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Do You Always Need a Bible Command? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

The Watchtower, 2/15/2002
Your Choice of Principles
Godly Principles Can Benefit You

Prophecy

Questions From Readers: What did Jeremiah mean when he spoke of Rachel's weeping over her sons? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

Questions From Readers: Who are the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation chapter 11? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Dreams From God ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

The Watchtower, 5/1/2014
- Some Successes, Many Failures
- Can Anyone See the Future?

B9 World Powers Foretold by Daniel ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 1: "I Shall Make a Great Nation Out of You" ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 2: Flee From Babylon! ***Awake!,*** 6/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 3: "We Have Found the Messiah" ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 4: The Bible Foretold That the Christ Would Suffer and Die ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 5: Good News for All Mankind ***Awake!,*** 9/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 6: "The Last Days" ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 7: "The End Will Come" ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 8: "Let Your Kingdom Come" ***Awake!,*** 12/2012

The Watchtower, 6/15/2012
- Jehovah Is "a Revealer of Secrets"
- Jehovah Reveals What "Must Shortly Take Place"

Eight Kings Revealed (Chart) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

Questions From Readers: When did the seventh world power of Bible prophecy come to be? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

Trust in Jehovah—The God of "Times and Seasons" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Who Can Interpret Prophecy? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

When Was Ancient Jerusalem Destroyed?—Part One: Why It Matters; What the Evidence Shows ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

When Was Ancient Jerusalem Destroyed?—Part Two: What the Clay Documents Really Show ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Questions From Readers: How many Messianic prophecies are in the Bible? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

They Found the Messiah! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

Does Bible Prophecy Point to the Modern State of Israel? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Jesus Gives a Far-Reaching Prophecy ***Bible's Message,*** section 19

The Watchtower, 10/1/2008
- Who Can Know the Future?
- Foretelling the Messiah
- Events Foretold for Our Day
- Foretelling Our Immediate Future

What Jehovah Foretells Comes to Be ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Faith in Bible Prophecy Preserves Life ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2007

The Watchtower, 5/15/2000
- Pay Attention to God's Prophetic Word for Our Day
- Have Faith in God's Prophetic Word!

Study Number 10—The Bible—Authentic and True (Chart: Examples of Other Bible Prophecies Fulfilled) ***"All Scripture"***

Prophecy ***Reasoning***

Last Days

The Apostles Ask for a Sign ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 111

The Watchtower, 5/1/2015
- "The End"—What Does It Mean?
- Is the End Near?
- Many Will Survive the End—You Can Too

Are We Living in "the Last Days"? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 9

Is the End of the World Near? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 9

The Watchtower, 2/1/2014
- The War That Changed the World
- The True Culprit Behind War and Suffering

Question 7: What does the Bible foretell about our day? ***New World Translation***

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 6: "The Last Days" ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 7: "The End Will Come" ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

The Watchtower, 5/1/2011
- Trouble That Leads to Hope
- Prophecy 1. Earthquakes
- Prophecy 2. Famine
- Prophecy 3. Disease
- Prophecy 4. Lack of Natural Love
- Prophecy 5. Ruining of the Earth
- Prophecy 6. A Global Preaching Work
- Better Times Just Ahead!

Four Questions About the End Answered ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Awake!, 4/2008
- The Last Days—Of What?
- The Last Days—When?
- The Last Days—Then What?

Christ's Presence—What Does It Mean to You? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

The Watchtower, 9/15/2006
- What Are "the Last Days"?
- Are We Really Living in "the Last Days"?

Now Is the Time for Decisive Action ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2005

The Watchtower, 10/1/2005
- Interpreting Signs Is a Serious Matter!

Do You Recognize the Sign of Jesus' Presence?

The Watchtower, 6/1/2005
Whatever Happened to World Unity?
Where Is the World Heading?

The Watchtower, 6/15/2002
Mankind's Problems—Will They Ever End?
Mankind's Problems Soon to End!

Can Anything Really Unite People? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

How We Know We Are in "the Last Days" ***Does God Care,*** part 9

Paradise Is Near! ***God's Friend,*** lesson 6

Last Days ***Bible Topics,*** topic 24

Return of Christ ***Bible Topics,*** topic 36

Last Days ***Reasoning***

The Great Tribulation and Armageddon

See also **God's Kingdom ▶ The New World**

The Bible's Viewpoint: The End of the World ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

"Your Deliverance Is Getting Near"! ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Questions From Readers: Who is Gog of Magog mentioned in the book of Ezekiel? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2015

"Now You Are God's People" (§ Find Protection With Jehovah's People) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

God's Kingdom Removes Its Enemies ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 21

How Can We Maintain "a Waiting Attitude"? (§ What Events Signal the End of Our Waiting?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes—What They Mean for Us Today ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

The End of the World—Fear, Fascination, and Frustration ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2013

How This World Will Come to an End ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

The Watchtower, 2/1/2012
Armageddon—What Do Some Say It Is?
The Truth About Armageddon
When Will the War of Armageddon Come?

Our Readers Ask: What is Armageddon? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

Our Readers Ask: Where Will the Battle of Armageddon Be Fought? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

The Watchtower, 4/1/2008
"The War to End All Wars"
Armageddon—God's War to End All Wars

Questions From Readers: What is the 'war at Har–Magedon' and its outcome? (Rev. 16:14, 16) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2007

"The Great Day of Jehovah Is Near" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

The Day of Jehovah—A Vital Theme ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 3

The Watchtower, 12/1/2005
Armageddon—A Catastrophic End?
Armageddon—A Happy Beginning

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Fear Armageddon? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2005

The End of All Badness ***Bible Stories,*** story 114

Water Destroys a World—Will It Happen Again? ***Teacher,*** chap. 46

How We Can Tell Armageddon Is Near ***Teacher,*** chap. 47

Who Will Survive the Day of Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2002

Joyful in the God of Our Salvation ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

Armageddon ***Bible Topics,*** topic 2

Covenants

The Watchtower, 10/15/2014
Have Unshakable Faith in the Kingdom
You Will Become "a Kingdom of Priests"

A Royal Priesthood to Benefit All Mankind (§ The New Covenant Produces a Royal Priesthood) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

You Can Benefit From the New Covenant ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 14

God Makes a Covenant With Abraham ***Bible's Message,*** section 4

Questions From Readers: Did Jehovah make his covenant with Abraham in Ur or in Haran? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2001

Practical Value

See also the brochure: ***Satisfying Life***

Awake!, 2/2015
Is the Bible Relevant Today?
Tailor-Made and Timeless Values—Honesty
Tailor-Made and Timeless Values—Self-Control
Tailor-Made and Timeless Values—Fidelity
Tailor-Made and Timeless Values—Love

A Professor of Financial Accounting Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 12/2014

Keys to a Happy Life ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

Moral Values That Truly Enrich ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

How Can God's Guidance Bring Us Happiness Now? ***Happy Life,*** section 5

How Do Bible Principles Benefit Us? ***Good News,*** lesson 11

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are All Parts of the Bible Still Relevant? ***Awake!,*** 3/2010

Practical Counsel That Improves Lives ***Real Faith,*** section 3

The Watchtower, 6/1/2009
The Search for a Practical Guide
Why the Bible Is Practical for Our Day

Anchored by Timeless Values ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

Answers That Work! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Look to the Bible for Guidance? ***Awake!,*** 1/2006

Divine Laws Are for Our Benefit ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2002

Relief From Stress—A Practical Remedy ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2001

Is Bible Morality the Best? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2000

"The Bible Changes Lives" (*Watchtower* series)

Tragic Childhood ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

Searched for Meaning in Life ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

Yearned for Answers to Life's Big Questions ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2015

Proud, Independent Attitude ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2014

Follow the Golden Rule in Your Ministry (§ Whom Am I Approaching?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2014

Risk-Taking Motorbike Racer ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2014

Social Activist ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2013

Immoral Lifestyle ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Tragic Childhood ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

The Watchtower, 8/1/2011
Polygamist, Opposer of Jehovah's Witnesses
Tragic Childhood

Feelings of Abandonment ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2011

Immoral Lifestyle ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Lived on the Street ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Attempted Suicide ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Rebellious Attitude

Prodigal Son ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2013

Prodigal Son ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Political Rebel ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Prodigal Child ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

Antisocial Punk Rocker ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Rejected Religious and Governmental Authority ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Drugs and Alcohol

Smoking, Alcohol Abuse ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2013

The Watchtower, 10/1/2012
Addicted to Alcohol
Drug Trafficker

Heavy Drinker ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Binge Drinker ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

The Watchtower, 2/1/2012
Tobacco Farmer
Addicted to Alcohol, Attempted Suicide

Experimented With Drugs ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

The Watchtower, 8/1/2010
Drug Addict
Binge Drinker

Gang Member and Marijuana Addict ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Drug Dealer ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Experimented With Drugs, Loved Motorcycles ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Marijuana and Tobacco Addict ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Alcohol and Drug Abuser ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Crime and Violence

Pursued Violence, Drugs, and a Prestigious Career ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Violent Temper ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2015

Defrauder, Gambler ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2015

Kung Fu Expert ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2014

Violent Gang Member ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

Extremely Violent ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

Terrorist ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Karate Enthusiast ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Violent Criminal ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Combat Instructor ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

The Watchtower, 11/1/2010
Rebel Soldier
Martial Arts Expert

Violent Gang Member ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

The Watchtower, 7/1/2009
Karate Enthusiast
Street Fighter

Smuggler and Thief ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

The Watchtower, 8/1/2008
Gang Member
Illegal Arms Dealer

Sports, Music, and Entertainment

Heavy-Metal Musician ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2013

Gambler ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Death-Metal Band Member ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Gambler and Criminal ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Heavy-Metal Enthusiast ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Actress and Zarzuela Singer ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Competitive Bicycle Racer ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Dance Club Security Guard ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Thrash Metal Band Member ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

The Watchtower, 11/1/2009
Gambler
Lived for the Weekends

Work and Career

Enjoyed a Prestigious Career ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Judge ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Successful Businessman ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Politician ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Successful Businesswoman ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Changed Religions

Muslim Father and Jewish Mother ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2015

Catholic Nun ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Catechist ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

Seminary Student; Violent Temper ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2013

Raised as a Mormon ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2013

Pentecostal Pastor ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

The Watchtower, 7/1/2011
Idol Worshipper
Shinto Priest

Rastafarian ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Disillusioned With Religion ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

Events

Atonement Day

Why We Must Be Holy (§ Holy Obedience to God's Law on Blood) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

The Flood

What Do We Learn From the Great Flood? ***Listen and Live,*** part 6

Mankind Survives the Flood ***Bible's Message,*** section 3

Our Readers Ask: Was the Flood of Noah's Day Really Global? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

Noah and the Flood—Fact, Not Fiction ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

Questions From Readers: How many clean beasts did Noah take into the ark? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Questions From Readers: Where did the dove from Noah's ark find an olive leaf? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

The Great Flood ***Bible Stories,*** story 10

The First Rainbow ***Bible Stories,*** story 11

The Watchtower, 5/15/2003
An Absorbing Log
Noah's Log—Does It Have Meaning for Us?

The Watchtower, 3/1/2002
A Whole World Destroyed!
Why Did That Ancient World Perish?

A Warning From the Past ***God's Friend,*** lesson 7

Confusion of Language

Did Our Languages Come From the "Tower of Babel"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2013

Men Build a Big Tower ***Bible Stories,*** story 12

10 Plagues

The 10 Plagues ***Bible Stories,*** story 32

The Exodus

B3 The Exodus From Egypt ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

God Delivers the Sons of Israel ***Bible's Message,*** section 7

"Stand Firm and See the Salvation of Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2007

From Egypt to the Promised Land ***"Good Land"***

Red Sea Crossing

You Must Not Forget Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

Crossing the Red Sea ***Bible Stories,*** story 33

Festivals

Did You Know? (§ How were the thousands who came to Jerusalem for the Jewish festivals accommodated?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ What was "the festival of dedication"? [John 10: 22]) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

"You Must Become Nothing but Joyful" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

Questions From Readers: What is foreshadowed by the Jubilee year mentioned in Leviticus 25? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

Kingdom of Israel Divided

New World Translation, Appendix
A6-A Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 1)
A6-B Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 2)

The Kingdom Is Divided ***Bible Stories,*** story 65

Destruction of Jerusalem

Did You Know? (§ Was Jerusalem's temple ever rebuilt after 70 C.E.?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

Did You Know? (§ Did Christians flee from Judea before Jerusa-

lem's destruction in 70 C.E.?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

When Was Ancient Jerusalem Destroyed?—Part One: Why It Matters; What the Evidence Shows ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

When Was Ancient Jerusalem Destroyed?—Part Two: What the Clay Documents Really Show ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Jerusalem Is Destroyed ***Bible Stories,*** story 76

Handwriting on the Wall

Handwriting on the Wall ***Bible Stories,*** story 78

Jews Return to Jerusalem

God's People Leave Babylon ***Bible Stories,*** story 80

Sermon on the Mount

The Famous Sermon on the Mount ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 35

Transfiguration

The Transfiguration—A View of Christ in Glory ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 60

Foregleams of God's Kingdom Become a Reality ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

Pentecost 33 C.E.

Did You Know? (§ Did Jews really come "from every nation under heaven" to Jerusalem at Pentecost 33 C.E.?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ Which writers of the Greek Scriptures were present at Pentecost 33 C.E.?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

"Filled With Holy Spirit" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

Waiting in Jerusalem ***Bible Stories,*** story 105

Bible Lands and Places

See also the brochure: ***"Good Land"***

Did You Know? (§ Was ancient Israel as forested as the Bible seems to indicate?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Did You Know? (§ When did lions disappear from Bible lands?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ What were the "high places" frequently mentioned in the Hebrew Scriptures?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Antioch

"God Is Not Partial" (Box: Antioch of Syria) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 9

Asia Minor

Christianity Penetrates Asia Minor ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

The Watchtower, 5/15/2003
Christ Speaks to the Congregations
Listen to What the Spirit Says!

Babylon

Did You Know? (§ How impressive were Nebuchadnezzar's building projects?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Empires Attack the Promised Land ***"Good Land"***

Beroea

Follow Paul's Steps to Beroea ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

Caesarea

Herod the Great—A Master Builder (§ Caesarea—A Port City) ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

"Let the Will of Jehovah Take Place" (Box: Caesarea—Roman Provincial Capital of Judea) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 22

Cappadocia

Cappadocia—Where People Lived in Dwellings Carved by Wind and Water ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

Cities of Refuge

Did You Know? (§ Did the cities of refuge in ancient Israel become sanctuaries for criminals?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Do You Value Life as God Does? ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 7 ¶24-25

Corinth

The City of Corinth—"Master of Two Harbours" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

"Keep On Speaking and Do Not Keep Silent" (Box: Corinth—Master of Two Seas) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 19

Cyprus

"They Sailed Away to Cyprus" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2004

Dead Sea

A Sea of Superlatives—But Dead! ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Decapolis

Jesus "in the Country of the Jews" (§ Map: The Land in Jesus' Day) ***"Good Land"***

Eden

The Watchtower, 1/1/2011
Eden—Was It Mankind's Original Home?
Was There Really a Garden of Eden?
Why Eden Matters to You

A Beautiful Garden ***Bible Stories,*** story 2

Ephesus

Did You Know? (§ Why did Paul's preaching in Ephesus cause an

uproar among the silversmiths?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

"Growing and Prevailing" Despite Opposition (Box: Ephesus—Capital of Asia) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 20

Where True Worship and Paganism Clashed ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2004

Greece

"Seek God, . . . and Really Find Him" (Box: Athens—Cultural Capital of the Ancient World) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 18

Early Christians in the Greek World ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Greece and Rome Influence the Jews ***"Good Land"***

Haran

Haran—An Ancient Hive of Activity ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Iconium

"Speaking With Boldness by the Authority of Jehovah" (Box: Iconium—City of the Phrygians) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 12

Israel

See also **Promised Land**

B7 Kingdom of David and Solomon ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

B10 Israel During the Time of Jesus ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Jericho

Questions From Readers: What evidence is there that the ancient city of Jericho was conquered without a long siege? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2015

Did You Know? (§ Jericho—one city or two?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

The Walls of Jericho ***Bible Stories,*** story 46

Jerusalem and the Temple

Did You Know? (§ What challenges did Herod face in rebuilding the temple in Jerusalem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ What offerings were acceptable at the temple in Jerusalem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ In Jesus' day, how were temple contributions made?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

B8 Temple Built by Solomon ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

B11 Temple Mount in the First Century ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Did You Know? (§ How were the services at Jehovah's temple in Jerusalem financed?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why were there money changers in Jerusalem's temple?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why did Solomon import timber from Lebanon for temple construction in Jerusalem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ What really happened to the ark of the covenant?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Was Jerusalem ever surrounded by pointed stakes, as Jesus foretold?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Did King Hezekiah really build a tunnel into Jerusalem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

"Filled With Holy Spirit" (Box: Jerusalem—The Center of Judaism) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

Did You Know? (§ How large were the temple stones in Jerusalem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ What was the size of the molten sea at Solomon's temple?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Faith in Bible Prophecy Preserves Life ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2007

Questions From Readers: What did the ark of the covenant contain? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Questions From Readers: What was signified by the Shechinah light in the Most Holy? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2005

Jerusalem and the Temple of Solomon ***"Good Land"***

Jerusalem and the Temple Jesus Knew ***"Good Land"***

Questions From Readers: How were the poles for the ark of the covenant positioned? (1 Ki. 8:8) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2001

Jezreel

What Have They Discovered at Jezreel? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2000

Jordan

Crossing the Jordan River ***Bible Stories,*** story 45

Lydia

How the Ancient Kingdom of Lydia Affects Us Today ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Lystra

"Speaking With Boldness by the Authority of Jehovah" (Box: Lystra and the Cult of Zeus and Hermes) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 12

Malta

Did You Know? (§ Why did the people of Malta think that the apostle Paul was a murderer?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

"Not a Soul of You Will Be Lost" (Box: Malta—Where?) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 26

Questions From Readers: Was Paul shipwrecked on Malta or on another island? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Media and Persia

God's People Return to Their Land ***"Good Land"***

Mediterranean Sea

"Not a Soul of You Will Be Lost" (Box: Sea Travel and Trade Routes) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 26

"Not a Soul of You Will Be Lost" (Box: The Contrary Winds of the Mediterranean) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 26

Nineveh

Did You Know? (§ Why was Nineveh called "the city of bloodshed"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2013

Ophir

Did You Know? (§ Where was Ophir, which the Bible refers to as a source of superior gold?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Pontus

"Filled With Holy Spirit" (Box: Christianity in Pontus) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

Promised Land

See also **Israel**

B4 Conquest of the Promised Land ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

B6 Settlement of the Promised Land ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

"Go About in the Land" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2004

The Promised Land ***"Good Land"***

Study Number 1—A Visit to the Promised Land ***"All Scripture"***

Rome

Roman Aqueducts—Marvels of Engineering ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

Early Christianity and the Gods of Rome ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

"Filled With Holy Spirit" (Box: Rome—Capital of an Empire) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

Roman Roads—Monuments to Ancient Engineering ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2006

Greece and Rome Influence the Jews ***"Good Land"***

Rome's Many Faces ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2001

Sea of Galilee

Fishing on the Sea of Galilee ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

On the Sea of Galilee ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2005

Study Number 1—A Visit to the Promised Land (§ Region Around the Sea of Galilee) ***"All Scripture"***

Syria

Syria—Echoes of an Interesting Past ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2003

Tarshish

The Rise and Fall of "the Ships of Tarshish" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Thessalonica

Struggling for the Good News in Thessalonica ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

Tyre

Did You Know? (§ Why did Zechariah foretell the destruction of Tyre after it had been destroyed?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

People of the Bible

Our Readers Ask: Why Are Some Bible Characters Left Unnamed? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2013

Aaron

Questions From Readers: Why did Jehovah not punish Aaron for making the golden calf? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Draw Close to God: A Judge Who Is Firm for What Is Right ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Draw Close to God: Jehovah Values Meekness ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Aaron's Rod Grows Flowers ***Bible Stories,*** story 39

Abel

"He, Although He Died, Yet Speaks" ***Imitate,*** chap. 1

Imitate Their Faith: "He, Although He Died, Yet Speaks" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2013

A Good Son, and a Bad One ***Bible Stories,*** story 6

Questions From Readers: Did Abel know that an animal sacrifice was needed? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002

Brothers Who Developed Different Attitudes ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2002

Abigail

She Acted With Discretion ***Imitate,*** chap. 9

Imitate Their Faith: She Acted With Discretion ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

Abigail and David ***Bible Stories,*** story 60

Abraham

"The Father of All Those Having Faith" ***Imitate,*** chap. 3

The Watchtower, 1/1/2012
Who Was Abraham?
Abraham—A Man of Faith
Abraham—A Man of Courage
Abraham—A Man of Humility
Abraham—A Man of Love

Holy Spirit's Role in the Outworking of Jehovah's Purpose (§ Holy

Spirit's Role in the Past) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

Draw Close to God: The Greatest Proof of God's Love ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

God Makes a Covenant With Abraham ***Bible's Message,*** section 4

Abraham and Sarah—You Can Imitate Their Faith! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

Abraham—A Friend of God ***Bible Stories,*** story 13

God Tests Abraham's Faith ***Bible Stories,*** story 14

The World of the Patriarchs ***"Good Land"***

Questions From Readers: Did Jehovah make his covenant with Abraham in Ur or in Haran? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2001

Abraham—An Example of Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

Do Not Give Up in Doing What Is Fine ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

Absalom

Serve the God of Freedom (§ He Stole Their Hearts) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2012

Presumptuousness Leads to Dishonor (§ Absalom—An Ambitious Opportunist) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2000

Achan

A Thief in Israel ***Bible Stories,*** story 47

Adam and Eve

The Last Enemy, Death, Brought to Nothing ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Adam and Eve—Were They Real People? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Our Readers Ask: If Adam Was Perfect, How Was It Possible for Him to Sin? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Did the serpent that spoke to Eve have legs? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Was the Original Sin? ***Awake!,*** 6/2006

The First Man and Woman ***Bible Stories,*** story 3

Why They Lost Their Home ***Bible Stories,*** story 4

A Hard Life Begins ***Bible Stories,*** story 5

Questions From Readers: How did the serpent in the garden of Eden communicate with Eve? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2001

We Can Learn From the First Human Couple ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

Sin ***Bible Topics,*** topic 39

Sin ***Reasoning***

Ahasuerus

Did You Know? (§ Who is King Ahasuerus mentioned in Esther?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Amos

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Amos ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2013

Amos—A Gatherer or a Nipper of Figs? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2007

Speak God's Word With Boldness ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2004

Anna

The Child Who Was Promised ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 6

Annas

Jesus Is Taken to Annas, Then to Caiaphas ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 125

Did You Know? (§ Who was the Annas mentioned in the Gospel accounts?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Apollos

Keep Building Up the Congregation (§ "They Took Him Into Their Company") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

"Growing and Prevailing" Despite Opposition (§ "He Was Well Versed in the Scriptures") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 20

Preach to Make Disciples ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2003

Apostles

Jesus Chooses Twelve Apostles ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 34

Aquila and Priscilla

"Keep On Speaking and Do Not Keep Silent" (§ "They Were Tentmakers by Trade") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 19

Preach to Make Disciples ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2003

Asa

How Jehovah Draws Close to Us ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

"There Exists a Reward for Your Activity" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

Balaam

A Donkey Talks ***Bible Stories,*** story 42

Barabbas

Did You Know? (§ What crimes did Barabbas commit?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Barak

Through Faith, Barak Routed a Mighty Army ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2003

Barnabas

"Filled With Joy and Holy Spirit" (Box: Barnabas—"Son of Comfort") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 11

"Speaking With Boldness by the Authority of Jehovah" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 12

Baruch

Avoid "Seeking Great Things for Yourself" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 9

Jehovah Watches Us for Our Good ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Baruch—Jeremiah's Faithful Secretary ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2006

Jehovah Blesses and Protects Those Who Are Obedient (§ A Secretary Saved by Obedience) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2002

Barzillai

Barzillai—A Man Aware of His Limitations ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

Bath-sheba

Questions From Readers: Why were David and Bath-sheba not put to death for adultery? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2005

Beroeans

"He Reasoned With Them From the Scriptures" (§ They Were "More Noble-Minded") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 17

Boaz

The Unlikely Marriage of Boaz and Ruth ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Will Jehovah's Blessing Overtake You? (§ Boaz Listened to God) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Caesar

Did You Know? (§ What is the significance of "Caesar" as used in the Bible?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2011

"He Reasoned With Them From the Scriptures" (Box: The Caesars and the Book of Acts) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 17

Caiaphas

Jesus Is Taken to Annas, Then to Caiaphas ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 125

The High Priest Who Condemned Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Cain

Our Readers Ask: Where Did Cain Find His Wife? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

A Good Son, and a Bad One ***Bible Stories,*** story 6

Brothers Who Developed Different Attitudes ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2002

Canaanites

Why Did God Wage War Against the Canaanites? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Captain of the Temple

Did You Know? (§ Who was "the captain of the temple," and what was his role?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Christians in the First Century

See **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ History ▶ First Century**

Cornelius

"God Is Not Partial" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 9

Peter Visits Cornelius ***Bible Stories,*** story 109

Cupbearer

Did You Know? (§ What was involved in being cupbearer to the king?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

Cyrus

Portraits From the Past: Cyrus the Great ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

Dagger Men

Did You Know? (§ Who were the "dagger men"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2010

Daniel

Four Boys in Babylon ***Bible Stories,*** story 75

Daniel in the Lions' Pit ***Bible Stories,*** story 79

Questions From Readers: Where was Daniel when the three Hebrews were tested? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2001

David

David Was Not Afraid ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 6

"Teach Me to Do Your Will" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

A Man Agreeable to Jehovah's Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

King David and Music ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

The Israelites Ask for a King ***Bible's Message,*** section 9

David—Why He Was Not Afraid ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Why were David and Bath-sheba not put to death for adultery? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2005

Questions From Readers: Did David and his men break God's law with impunity? (1 Sam. 21:1-6) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2005

Questions From Readers: Did David treat captives savagely? (2 Sam. 12:31; 1 Chron. 20:3) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2005

Rely on God's Spirit in Dealing With Life's Changes ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

God Chooses David ***Bible Stories,*** story 57

David and Goliath ***Bible Stories,*** story 58

Why David Must Run Away ***Bible Stories,*** story 59

Abigail and David ***Bible Stories,*** story 60

David Is Made King ***Bible Stories,*** story 61

Trouble in David's House ***Bible Stories,*** story 62

Israel in the Days of David and Solomon ***"Good Land"***

Questions From Readers: Was David the seventh or eighth son of Jesse? (1 Chron. 2:13-15; 1 Sam. 16:10, 11) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2002

Deborah

Imitate Their Faith: "I Arose as a Mother in Israel" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2015

Two Brave Women ***Bible Stories,*** story 50

Demetrius

"Growing and Prevailing" Despite Opposition (§ "There Arose No Little Disturbance") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 20

Dinah

Dinah Gets Into Trouble ***Bible Stories,*** story 20

Dorcas

Why Dorcas Was Loved ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

The Congregation "Entered Into a Period of Peace" (Box: Dorcas—"She Abounded in Good Deeds") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 8

Eli

Imitate Their Faith: He "Continued Growing Up With Jehovah" (§ Staying Pure in the Face of Corruption) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Elijah

Imitate Their Faith: He Endured in the Face of Injustice ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2014

Do You Ever Feel Lonely and Afraid? ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 7

He Stood Up for Pure Worship ***Imitate,*** chap. 10

He Took Comfort in His God ***Imitate,*** chap. 12

Imitate Their Faith: He Took Comfort in His God ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2011

Do You Ever Feel Lonely and Afraid? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Imitate Their Faith: He Watched, and He Waited ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Imitate Their Faith: He Stood Up for Pure Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Two Boys Who Live Again ***Bible Stories,*** story 68

Do You Treasure Elderly Fellow Believers? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Elisha

Elisha Saw Fiery Chariots—Do You? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Two Boys Who Live Again ***Bible Stories,*** story 68

Questions From Readers: Why did Elisha ask for "two parts" of Elijah's spirit? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Elizabeth

Jesus Is Honored Before His Birth ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 2

Enoch

Courageous Through Faith and Godly Fear (§ A Man Who "Pleased God Well") ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2006

Walk With God in These Turbulent Times ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2005

A Brave Man ***Bible Stories,*** story 7

Enoch Walked With God in an Ungodly World ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Epicureans and Stoics

"Seek God, . . . and Really Find Him" (Box: Epicureans and Stoics) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 18

Esau

Twins Who Were Different ***Bible Stories,*** story 17

Esther

She Stood Up for God's People ***Imitate,*** chap. 15

She Acted Wisely, Bravely, and Selflessly ***Imitate,*** chap. 16

Imitate Their Faith: She Acted Wisely, Bravely, and Selflessly ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Imitate Their Faith: She Stood Up for God's People ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

Mordecai and Esther ***Bible Stories,*** story 82

Eunuchs

Did You Know? (§ As used in the Bible, what does the term "eunuch" mean?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2015

A Humble African Who Loved God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2005

Eutychus

A Boy Who Fell Asleep ***Bible Stories,*** story 111

Eve

See **Adam and Eve**

Ezekiel

Questions From Readers: In what sense did Ezekiel become "mute" during Jerusalem's siege? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

Ezra

Trusting in God's Help ***Bible Stories,*** story 81

Felix

"Be of Good Courage!" (Box: Felix—Procurator of Judea) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 24

Gallio

"Keep On Speaking and Do Not Keep Silent" (§ "I Have Many People in This City") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 19

Gamaliel

"We Must Obey God as Ruler" (Box: Gamaliel—Esteemed Among the Rabbis) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 5

Gehazi

Gehazi Was Ruined by Greed ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

A Girl Helps a Mighty Man ***Bible Stories,*** story 69

Gibeonites

The Wise Gibeonites ***Bible Stories,*** story 48

Gideon

"Jehovah's Sword and Gideon's!" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

Gideon and His 300 Men ***Bible Stories,*** story 52

Habakkuk

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Habakkuk ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2015

Hannah

She Opened Her Heart to God in Prayer ***Imitate,*** chap. 6

Imitate Their Faith: She Opened Her Heart to God in Prayer ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

How Hannah Found Peace ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Will Jehovah's Blessing Overtake You? (§ Hannah's Trials and Blessings) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Herod Agrippa I

"The Word of Jehovah Went On Growing" (Box: King Herod Agrippa I) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 10

Herod Agrippa II

"I Appeal to Caesar!" (Box: King Herod Agrippa II) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 25

Herod the Great

They Escape From a Wicked Ruler ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 8

"In the Days of Herod the King" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Herod the Great—A Master Builder ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

Hezekiah

Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes—What They Mean for Us Today ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

"He Kept Sticking to Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

"Do Not Lean Upon Your Own Understanding" (§ When in Distress) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

God Helps King Hezekiah ***Bible Stories,*** story 72

Hosea

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Hosea ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2013

The Watchtower, 11/15/2005
Hosea's Prophecy Helps Us to Walk With God
Walk With God, and Reap What Is Good

Isaac

Isaac Gets a Good Wife ***Bible Stories,*** story 16

The World of the Patriarchs ***"Good Land"***

Isaiah

An Ancient Prophet With a Modern Message ***Isaiah's Prophecy I,*** chap. 1

Israelites

Did You Know? (§ Why were the Jews so interested in their genealogies?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ How did the Jews compile and preserve their genealogies?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why did God choose quail to feed the Israelites in the wilderness?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

God Delivers the Sons of Israel ***Bible's Message,*** section 7

"Filled With Holy Spirit" (Box: Jews in Mesopotamia and Egypt) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

"Filled With Holy Spirit" (Box: Who Were the Proselytes?) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 3

"Filled With Joy and Holy Spirit" (Box: In the Synagogues of the Jews) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 11

Did You Know? (§ Why were the Jews widely scattered by Jesus' time?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ Why refer to "12 tribes of Israel" when there were 13?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

A Bad King Rules Egypt ***Bible Stories,*** story 27

A New Kind of Food ***Bible Stories,*** story 34

A Tent for Worship ***Bible Stories,*** story 37

The 12 Spies ***Bible Stories,*** story 38

The Copper Serpent ***Bible Stories,*** story 41

Ittai

Imitate the Loyalty of Ittai ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Jabez

Draw Close to God: A "Hearer of Prayer" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Jacob

Questions From Readers: Was it wrong for Jacob to impersonate Esau? (Gen. 27:18, 19) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Twins Who Were Different ***Bible Stories,*** story 17

Jacob Goes to Haran ***Bible Stories,*** story 18

Jacob Has a Big Family ***Bible Stories,*** story 19

Jacob Appreciated Spiritual Values ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2003

The World of the Patriarchs ***"Good Land"***

Jael

Imitate Their Faith: "I Arose as a Mother in Israel" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2015

Two Brave Women ***Bible Stories,*** story 50

James (Brother of Jesus)

Did You Know? (§ Who were the different men in the Bible called James?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

"We Have Come to a Unanimous Accord" (Box: James—"The Brother of the Lord") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 14

James (Son of Zebedee)

They Were Called "Sons of Thunder" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Who were the different men in the Bible called James?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Jehoash

Jehoash Left Jehovah Because of Bad Association ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Jehoiakim

Serving in "the Final Part of the Days" (Box: Jehoiakim—The King Who Killed Jehovah's Prophet) ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 2

Jehoshaphat

Jehoshaphat Trusts Jehovah ***Bible Stories,*** story 67

Jehu

Jehu Champions Pure Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

Now Is the Time for Decisive Action (§ False Religion's Sudden End) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2005

Jephthah

Jephthah Keeps His Vow to Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

Jephthah's Promise ***Bible Stories,*** story 53

Jephthah's Daughter

She Made Her Father and Jehovah Happy ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 4

She Was Loved by God and by Her Friends ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Jephthah Keeps His Vow to Jehovah (§ Jephthah's Vow) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

Jeremiah

Jeremiah Did Not Stop Speaking About Jehovah ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 9

Keep Awake, as Jeremiah Did ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

"I Have Put My Words in Your Mouth" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 1

Jeremiah Did Not Quit ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Baruch—Jeremiah's Faithful Secretary ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2006

Be Courageous Like Jeremiah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

A Man Who Is Not Afraid ***Bible Stories,*** story 74

Jewish Religious Leaders

See also the book: ***Jesus—The Way,*** chapters 29-32, 42, 71, 76, 106-109, 125, 127

"Watch Out for the Leaven of the Pharisees" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Did You Know? (§ How did Jewish religious leaders of Jesus' day view the common people?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why did the scribes and Pharisees wear "scripture-containing cases"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ How did the scribes and Pharisees resemble "whitewashed graves"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Who were the scribes?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

"Hear My Defense" (Box: The Sadducees and the Pharisees) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 23

"Learn From Me" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2001

The Hasmonaeans and Their Legacy ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

Jezebel

Jezebel—A Wicked Queen ***Bible Stories,*** story 66

Joanna

What We Can Learn From Joanna ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Job

Job Held High the Name of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

Job Keeps His Integrity ***Bible's Message,*** section 6

The Watchtower, 8/15/2006
Job—A Man of Endurance and Integrity
"You Have Heard of the Endurance of Job"

Job Is Faithful to God ***Bible Stories,*** story 26

How to Make God Happy ***Teacher,*** chap. 40

Questions From Readers: For how long a period of time did Job suffer? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

Joel

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Joel ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2013

John (Apostle)

They Were Called "Sons of Thunder" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

"Men Unlettered and Ordinary" (Box: John—The Disciple Whom Jesus Loved) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 4

John the Baptizer

John the Baptist Prepares the Way ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 11

John Baptizes Jesus ***Bible Stories,*** story 88

Jonah

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Jonah ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2013

He Learned From His Mistakes ***Imitate,*** chap. 13

He Learned a Lesson in Mercy ***Imitate,*** chap. 14

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned a Lesson in Mercy ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned From His Mistakes ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Jonah and the Big Fish ***Bible Stories,*** story 70

Try to See Others as Jehovah Sees Them (§ A Candid Look at Jonah) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

Jonathan

Love Those Whom God Loves (§ Learning From a Bible Example) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 3

Jonathan—"It Was With God That He Worked" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

Joseph (Adoptive Father of Jesus)

Mary—Pregnant but Not Married ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 4

He Protected, He Provided, He Persevered ***Imitate,*** chap. 19

Imitate Their Faith: He Protected, He Provided, He Persevered ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why did Joseph intend to divorce Mary when they were only engaged?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Learning From Jesus' Human Family (§ Joseph—A Righteous Man) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2003

Joseph (Son of Jacob)

Imitate Their Faith: "Am I in the Place of God?" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2015

Imitate Their Faith: "Do Not Interpretations Belong to God?" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2015

Imitate Their Faith: "How Could I Commit This Great Badness?" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

Imitate Their Faith: "Please Listen to This Dream" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2014

"Your Reminders Are What I Am Fond Of" (§ Maintaining Chastity) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

Do Your Circumstances Control Your Life? (§ Faced With Serious Challenges) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2004

Joseph's Brothers Hate Him ***Bible Stories,*** story 21

Joseph Is Put Into Prison ***Bible Stories,*** story 22

Pharaoh's Dreams ***Bible Stories,*** story 23

Joseph Tests His Brothers ***Bible Stories,*** story 24

The Family Moves to Egypt ***Bible Stories,*** story 25

Youths, Walk Worthily of Jehovah (§ "Jehovah Was With Joseph") ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2003

Joshua

Be Courageous—Jehovah Is With You! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Will You Follow Jehovah's Loving Guidance? (§ Do Not Follow "After the Crowd") ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2011

While You Are Young, Choose to Serve Jehovah (§ Serving Jehovah Is the Right Thing to Do) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Joshua Becomes Leader ***Bible Stories,*** story 43

The Sun Stands Still ***Bible Stories,*** story 49

What Joshua Remembered ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2002

Josiah

Josiah Had Good Friends ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 8

Serving in "the Final Part of the Days" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 2

Be Zealous for Jehovah's House! (§ Respond Promptly to Direction) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Josiah Chose to Do What Was Right ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Israel's Last Good King ***Bible Stories,*** story 73

You Can Succeed Regardless of Your Upbringing ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Humble Josiah Had Jehovah's Favor ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2000

Jotham

Jotham Remained Faithful Despite Troubles at Home ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Judaizers

"There Had Occurred No Little Dissension" (Box: The Teachings of the Judaizers) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 13

Judas Iscariot

Christ Is Betrayed and Arrested ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 124

Questions From Readers: Did many apostles complain about Jesus' being anointed with costly oil? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Kings

See also kings by name

New World Translation, Appendix
- A6-A Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 1)
- A6-B Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 2)

Korah

Are You Known by Jehovah? (§ A Contrast Between Humility and Pride) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

Loyally Submit to Godly Authority ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002 ¶8-13

Lazarus

Lazarus Is Resurrected ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 91

Leah

Distressed Sisters Who "Built the House of Israel" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Levites

Questions From Readers: How could the Levite Hanamel have a field to sell? (Jer. 32:7) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2004

Loyally Submit to Godly Authority ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002 ¶6-7

Lot's Wife

Do Not Look at "the Things Behind" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

Lot's Wife Looked Back ***Bible Stories,*** story 15

Luke

"Step Over Into Macedonia" (Box: Luke—The Writer of Acts) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 16

Luke—A Beloved Fellow Worker ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

Lydia

"Step Over Into Macedonia" (Box: Lydia—The Seller of Purple) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 16

"She Just Made Us Come" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Magi

Did You Know? (§ Who were the Magi who visited the infant Jesus?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

Mark (John Mark)

Mark—'Useful for Ministering' ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

"Strengthening the Congregations" (Box: Mark Enjoys Many Privileges) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 15

Mark Did Not Give Up ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Martha

Lessons About Hospitality and Prayer ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 74

"I Have Believed" ***Imitate,*** chap. 20

Imitate Their Faith: "I Have Believed" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Mary (Mother of Jesus)

Mary—Pregnant but Not Married ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 4

Imitate Their Faith: She Survived the Sword of Grief ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

"Look! Jehovah's Slave Girl!" ***Imitate,*** chap. 17

She Drew "Conclusions in Her Heart" ***Imitate,*** chap. 18

Myth 5: Mary Is the Mother of God ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

The Watchtower, 1/1/2009
- What Mary's Example Can Teach Us
- Mary's Role in God's Purpose

Imitate Their Faith: She Drew "Conclusions in Her Heart" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Imitate Their Faith: "Look! Jehovah's Slave Girl!" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Was Jesus disrespectful in the way he addressed his mother? (John 2:4) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2006

An Angel Visits Mary ***Bible Stories,*** story 84

Learning From Jesus' Human Family (§ Mary—An Unselfish Servant of God) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2003

Mary (Jesus' Mother) ***Reasoning***

Mary (Sister of Lazarus)

A Meal at Simon's House in Bethany ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 101

Matthew

Matthew Is Called ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 27

Matthias

"You Will Be Witnesses of Me"

(§ "Designate Which One . . . You Have Chosen") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 2

Mephibosheth

Do Not Let Illness Rob You of Joy ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2011

Have You Ever Felt Like an Outsider? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

They Coped With Thorns in Their Flesh (§ The Thorns Afflicting Mephibosheth) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2002

Micah

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Micah ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2014

Miriam

Draw Close to God: Jehovah Values Meekness ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Mordecai

Mordecai and Esther ***Bible Stories,*** story 82

Moses

The Watchtower, 4/15/2014
Imitate the Faith of Moses
Do You See "the One Who Is Invisible"?

The Watchtower, 2/1/2013
Who Was Moses?
Moses—A Man of Faith
Moses—A Man of Humility
Moses—A Man of Love

Questions From Readers: Why was Moses angry with Aaron's sons? (Lev. 10:16-20) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Draw Close to God: A Judge Who Is Firm for What Is Right ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Awake!, 4/8/2004
Moses Under Fire
Moses—How His Life Affects You

How Baby Moses Was Saved ***Bible Stories,*** story 28

Why Moses Ran Away ***Bible Stories,*** story 29

The Burning Bush ***Bible Stories,*** story 30

Moses and Aaron See Pharaoh ***Bible Stories,*** story 31

Jehovah Gives His Laws ***Bible Stories,*** story 35

Moses Strikes the Rock ***Bible Stories,*** story 40

Something Greater Than the Treasures of Egypt ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

Naaman

He Was Stubborn but Finally Obeyed ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

A Girl Helps a Mighty Man ***Bible Stories,*** story 69

Nabal

Will Jehovah's Blessing Overtake You? (§ Nabal Did Not Listen) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Nahum

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Nahum ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2014

Naomi

"Where You Go I Shall Go" ***Imitate,*** chap. 4

Imitate Their Faith: "Where You Go I Shall Go" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Keep Jehovah Before You Constantly (§ Always Trust in Jehovah) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

Ruth and Naomi ***Bible Stories,*** story 51

Nathan

Nathan—Loyal Advocate of Pure Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Nehemiah

"Keep Conquering the Evil With the Good" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2007

The Walls of Jerusalem ***Bible Stories,*** story 83

They Coped With Thorns in Their Flesh (§ Nehemiah Coped With His Trials) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2002

Nephilim

Giants in the Earth ***Bible Stories,*** story 8

Do You View Violent Ones as God Does? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Nicodemus

He Teaches Nicodemus at Night ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 17

Learn a Lesson From Nicodemus ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2002

Noah

Imitate Their Faith: He Was Kept "Safe With Seven Others" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2013

Imitate Their Faith: He "Walked With the True God" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2013

He "Walked With the True God" ***Imitate,*** chap. 2

Why God Favored Noah—Why We Should Care ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

We Shall Walk in the Name of Jehovah Our God ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2005

Noah Builds an Ark ***Bible Stories,*** story 9

Noah's Faith Condemns the World ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2001

Paul (Saul of Tarsus)

See also the book: ***Bearing Witness,*** chapters 8, 11-12, 18-22, 26-27

Did You Know? (§ How was Roman citizenship an advantage for the apostle Paul?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Find Real Success in Life (§ A Truly Successful Life) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

"Continue Applying Yourself . . . to Teaching" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Make Spiritual Progress by Following Paul's Example ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Did You Know? (§ When did Saul become known as Paul?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

"We Must Obey God as Ruler Rather Than Men": Giving a Thorough Witness With "Good Courage" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

Becoming Progressive and Adaptable Ministers ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2005

Questions From Readers: Did Paul compromise his Christian faith by saying: "I am a Pharisee"? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2005

On the Road to Damascus ***Bible Stories,*** story 108

Shipwrecked on an Island ***Bible Stories,*** story 112

Paul in Rome ***Bible Stories,*** story 113

Persecution Sparks Growth in Antioch (Box: Saul's "Silent Years") ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2000

Peter

Was Peter the First Pope? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

He Fought Against Fear and Doubt ***Imitate,*** chap. 21

He Was Loyal in the Face of Tests ***Imitate,*** chap. 22

He Learned Forgiveness From the Master ***Imitate,*** chap. 23

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned Forgiveness From the Master ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Imitate Their Faith: He Was Loyal in the Face of Tests ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Imitate Their Faith: He Fought Against Fear and Doubt ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

"Men Unlettered and Ordinary" (Box: Peter—From Fisherman to Dynamic Apostle) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 4

Declaring "the Good News About Jesus" (Box: Peter Uses the "Keys of the Kingdom") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 7

"God Is Not Partial" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 9

"The Word of Jehovah Went On Growing" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 10

How Some Are Remembered (§ What Record Did Peter Leave Behind?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

Philip (Evangelizer)

Declaring "the Good News About Jesus" (Box: Philip "the Evangelizer") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 7

"Do the Work of an Evangelizer" (§ Zealous Evangelizers of the Past) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2004

Phinehas

Can You Be Like Phinehas When You Face Challenges? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

Should Christians Be Jealous? (§ Miriam and Phinehas) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Pontius Pilate

Questions From Readers: Do secular sources support the existence of Pontius Pilate? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Tried by the Sanhedrin, Then on to Pilate ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 127

Did You Know? (§ Did Pontius Pilate have reason to fear Caesar?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Why did Pilate fear hearing that Jesus had "made himself God's son"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

Who Was Pontius Pilate? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

Porcius Festus

"I Appeal to Caesar!" (Box: Roman Procurator Porcius Festus) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 25

Praetorian Guard

The Praetorian Guard Receives a Witness ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2013

Priests

See also priests by name

The Watchtower, 11/15/2014
Why We Must Be Holy
We Must Be Holy in All Our Conduct

B5 Tabernacle and High Priest ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Priscilla

See **Aquila and Priscilla**

Prophets

See also prophets by name

New World Translation, Appendix
A6-A Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 1)
A6-B Chart: Prophets and Kings of Judah and of Israel (Part 2)

Prophets Whose Messages Can Affect Us ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 2

Rachel

Questions From Readers: What

did Jeremiah mean when he spoke of Rachel's weeping over her sons? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

Distressed Sisters Who "Built the House of Israel" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Rahab

Rahab Believed in Jehovah ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 3

Imitate Their Faith: She Was "Declared Righteous by Works" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

Rahab Listened to the News ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Rahab Hides the Spies ***Bible Stories,*** story 44

Rebekah

Rebekah Wanted to Make Jehovah Happy ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 2

Rebekah Was Willing to Please Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Rebekah—A Godly Woman of Action ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2004

Ruth

"Where You Go I Shall Go" ***Imitate,*** chap. 4

"An Excellent Woman" ***Imitate,*** chap. 5

Imitate Their Faith: "An Excellent Woman" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Imitate Their Faith: "Where You Go I Shall Go" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Ruth and Naomi ***Bible Stories,*** story 51

The Unlikely Marriage of Boaz and Ruth ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Samaritans

Did You Know? (§ Why did a breach exist between Jews and Samaritans in Jesus' day?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Samson

Samson Triumphs in the Strength of Jehovah! ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2005

Questions From Readers: Was it a common practice to tear apart young goats in Samson's day? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

Questions From Readers: How could Samson (a Nazirite) touch dead bodies that he had slain? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

The Strongest Man ***Bible Stories,*** story 54

Samuel

Samuel Kept Doing What Was Right ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 5

He "Continued Growing Up With Jehovah" ***Imitate,*** chap. 7

He Endured Despite Disappointments ***Imitate,*** chap. 8

Imitate Their Faith: He Endured Despite Disappointments ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

Imitate Their Faith: He "Continued Growing Up With Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Samuel Stuck to What Was Right ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Samuel Promotes True Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

A Little Boy Serves God ***Bible Stories,*** story 55

Sarah

Abraham—A Man of Courage (Box: A Godly Woman and a Precious Wife) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Abraham and Sarah—You Can Imitate Their Faith! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

Saul (King)

"To Obey Is Better Than a Sacrifice" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Saul—Israel's First King ***Bible Stories,*** story 56

Shaphan

Are You Acquainted With Shaphan and His Family? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2002

Shem

Shem Saw the Badness of Two Worlds ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Simeon

The Child Who Was Promised ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 6

Simon (Magician)

Declaring "the Good News About Jesus" (§ "Give Me Also This Authority") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 7

Solomon

Find Real Success in Life (§ Was Solomon Successful in Life?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Is He a Good Example for You or a Warning? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2011

Solomon Rules Wisely ***Bible's Message,*** section 10

Did You Know? (§ How much gold did King Solomon own?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Wise King Solomon ***Bible Stories,*** story 63

Solomon Builds the Temple ***Bible Stories,*** story 64

Israel in the Days of David and Solomon ***"Good Land"***

Sons of the Prophets

Did You Know? (§ Who were "the sons of the prophets"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Sons of Zeus

Did You Know? (§ Who were the "Sons of Zeus"? [Acts 28:11]) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

Stephen

Stephen—"Full of Graciousness and Power" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 6

Stephen Is Stoned ***Bible Stories,*** story 107

Three Hebrews

Four Boys in Babylon ***Bible Stories,*** story 75

They Would Not Bow Down ***Bible Stories,*** story 77

Tiberius Caesar

Did You Know? (§ Did Pontius Pilate have reason to fear Caesar?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Timothy

Imitate Their Faith: "My Beloved and Faithful Child in the Lord" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ The Acts account says that Timothy's father was a Greek. Does this mean that he came from Greece?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Timothy Wanted to Help People ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 13

Make Your Advancement Manifest ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

"Strengthening the Congregations" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 15

Timothy—Ready and Willing to Serve ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Youths—Pursue Goals That Honor God ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2007

Timothy—Paul's New Helper ***Bible Stories,*** story 110

Widow of Zarephath

The Widow of Zarephath Was Rewarded for Her Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

Zacchaeus

Jesus Heals Blind Men and Helps Zacchaeus ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 99

Zechariah (Father of John the Baptizer)

Two Messages From God ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 1

Zedekiah

Serving in "the Final Part of the Days" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 2

Zephaniah

Take as a Pattern the Prophets—Zephaniah ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2014

Life in Bible Times

Did You Know? (§ Why did Joseph shave before seeing Pharaoh?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ The Acts account says that Timothy's father was a Greek. Does this mean that he came from Greece?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ To what does the expression "bosom position" refer?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ In Bible times, what did it mean if a person ripped apart his garments?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2014

B15 Hebrew Calendar ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Did You Know? (§ How did first-century Jews keep time at night?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ How are different times of the day identified in the Bible?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ What was the significance of the city gate?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What privileges and responsibilities were due a firstborn son?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What did it mean for a person to be anointed?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus wash the feet of his apostles?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Houses

Did You Know? (§ What was the purpose of a parapet?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2013

Did You Know? (§ What kind of house might Abram have lived in?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

The Life and Times of First-Century Christians: Where They Lived ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Marriage

Did You Know? (§ What was levirate marriage?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why did Joseph intend to divorce Mary when they were only engaged?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ What was the "certificate of divorce"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Under the Law, why did natural sexual functions make one "unclean"? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

Questions From Readers: Why were Israelite men permitted to marry foreign women? (Deut. 7:1-3; 21:10, 11) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2004

Food and Drink

Did You Know? (§ What methods were used to preserve fish in antiquity?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

Have You Tasted the Bread of Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ Was Jesus in error when he spoke about salt losing its salinity?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why was wine used as medicine during

Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ How did Israelites ensure their water supply?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why does 1 Corinthians discuss meat sacrificed to idols?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus say "no one puts new wine into old wineskins"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What kinds of alcoholic beverages were made in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ Were locusts a common food in John the Baptizer's day? [Matt. 3:4]) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Money and Finance

New World Translation, Appendix
B14-A Trade and Commerce
B14-B Currency and Weight

Did You Know? (§ What would the loss of a drachma coin have meant to Jesus' listeners?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ How were buying and selling done in ancient Israel?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why did first-century Jews despise tax collectors?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Life in Bible Times—Money ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Who were "the bankers" in Jesus' illustration, and how did they operate?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ Why was Judas offered 30 silver pieces?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ How much were the widow's two coins worth?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jesus pay the temple tax with one coin?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Work

Did You Know? (§ What kinds of tents did the apostle Paul make?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

The Life and Times of First-Century Christians: "Workers at Home" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ Were there beekeepers in ancient Israel?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

Farming

Did You Know? (§ How were shepherds paid in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ Why did shepherds in Bible times separate sheep from goats?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2015

Life in Bible Times—The Shepherd ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Life in Bible Times—The Farmer ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why were olive trees appreciated in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ What was gleaning, and who benefited from it?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Questions From Readers: Who harvested the firstfruits of the barley? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

A Year in "the Good Land" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

Each One Will Sit Under His Fig Tree ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2003

A Luxuriant Olive Tree in the House of God ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2000

Fishing

Life in Bible Times—The Fisherman ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Fishing on the Sea of Galilee ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

The Galilean Boat—A Treasure From Bible Times ***Awake!,*** 8/2006

Carpentry

The Life and Times of First-Century Christians: "The Carpenter" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What sort of work would Jesus have done as a carpenter?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Travel

The Life and Times of First-Century Christians: Traveling to the Most Distant Part of the Earth ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ In Paul's day, why was sailing hazardous during certain times of the year?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What road did Paul travel during his first journey to Rome?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

"Filled With Joy and Holy Spirit" (Box: On the Road) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 11

Funerals and Burial

Did You Know? (§ How did first-century Jews prepare the dead for burial?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

Did You Know? (§ Did people play flutes at funerals in Jesus' day?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

Objects and Materials

Did You Know? (§ How were hand mills used in ancient times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ How did mirrors in Bible times differ from those of today?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

Gifts Fit for a King ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ How did ancient shipbuilders waterproof their vessels?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ How were slings used in ancient warfare?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ Why was ancient Phoenicia famous for its purple dye?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ What were the aloes that were used in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2014

'Out of the Mountains You Will Mine Copper' ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2013

The Use of Cosmetics in Bible Times ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What kinds of pen and ink were used in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ How were letters sent in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What kind of "paper" was available in Bible times?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ Why did people in Bible times use bitumen as mortar?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

A Look at Colors and Fabrics in Bible Times ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Life in Bible Times—Musicians and Their Instruments ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What evidence is there that bricks were made in ancient Egypt?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What is the "coccus scarlet material" spoken of in Exodus?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ How do names on clay seals compare with names in the Bible?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Did You Know? (§ Why did the scribes and Pharisees wear "scripture-containing cases"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What kind of writing tablet is referred to at Luke 1:63?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ Why was the perfumed oil used by Mary so expensive?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ Why was reading from a scroll quite an undertaking?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Jewish Religion

Was God's Law to Israel Just and Fair? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2014

Why Did the Law Require Sacrifices? ***Happy Life,*** section 13

B5 Tabernacle and High Priest ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Did You Know? (§ Where did the precious stones on the high priest's breastpiece come from?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

The Synagogue—Where Jesus and His Disciples Preached ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What were the Urim and the Thummim?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

"Men Unlettered and Ordinary" (Box: The High Priest and the Chief Priests) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 4

"We Must Obey God as Ruler" (Box: The Sanhedrin—High Court of the Jews) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 5

Did You Know? (§ Why did Jews begin the Sabbath in the evening?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Did You Know? (§ What was a "sabbath day's journey"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Roman Rule

Did You Know? (§ What was the role of a centurion in the Roman army?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

Did You Know? (§ How was Roman citizenship an advantage for the apostle Paul?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Preparing the Nations for "the Teaching of Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Did You Know? (§ What was life like for slaves in the Roman world?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Did You Know? (§ What did Jesus mean when he said to go the second mile?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Did You Know? (§ What did Paul mean by "a triumphal procession"?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ What census led to Jesus' birth in Bethlehem?) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

"Hear My Defense" (Box: Roman Law and Roman Citizens) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 23

Crime and Punishment

Did You Know? (§ Why did the execution of criminals include the breaking of their legs?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

Questions From Readers: Did the Israelites execute criminals on stakes? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

Did You Know? (§ What crimes merited a death like that of Jesus?) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Bible Highlights

Genesis

B2 Genesis and the Travels of the Patriarchs ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

1:1–11:9

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Genesis—I ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2004

11:10–50:26

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Genesis—II ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2004

Exodus

B3 The Exodus From Egypt ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Exodus ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2004

Leviticus

Questions From Readers: What is foreshadowed by the Jubilee year mentioned in Leviticus 25? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Leviticus ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

Numbers

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Numbers ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2004

Deuteronomy

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Deuteronomy ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2004

Joshua

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Joshua ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

Judges

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Judges ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

10:6–12:7

Jephthah Keeps His Vow to Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

Ruth

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Ruth ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2005

First Samuel

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of First Samuel ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2005

Second Samuel

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Second Samuel ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2005

First Kings

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of First Kings ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2005

Second Kings

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Second Kings ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

First Chronicles

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of First Chronicles ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2005

Second Chronicles

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Second Chronicles ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2005

Ezra

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Ezra ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Nehemiah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Nehemiah ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

9:1-38

Lessons From a Well-Prepared Prayer ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

13:1-31

You Have Been Sanctified ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Esther

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Esther ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2006

Job

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Job ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2006

Psalms

Inspired Songs That Comfort and Teach ***Bible's Message,*** section 11

Psalms 1-41 (Book One)

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From Book One of Psalms ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2006

Psalms 1 and 2

The Watchtower, 7/15/2004
Do You Find Delight in "the Law of Jehovah"?
"The Decree of Jehovah" Cannot Fail

Psalm 34

The Watchtower, 3/1/2007
Let Us Exalt Jehovah's Name Together
Enjoy Life in the Fear of Jehovah

Psalm 37:1-11

"Take Exquisite Delight in Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

Psalms 42-72 (Book Two)

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From Book Two of Psalms ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

Psalm 45

The Watchtower, 2/15/2014
Hail Christ, the Glorious King!
Rejoice Over the Marriage of the Lamb!

Psalm 72

Who Can Deliver Those Crying for Help? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2010

Psalms 73-106 (Books Three and Four)

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From Books Three and Four of Psalms ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Psalm 83

Jehovah's Answer to a Heartfelt Prayer ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Psalm 90

Jehovah Shows Us How to Count Our Days ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2001

Psalm 91

Jehovah Is Our Refuge ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2001

Psalms 107-150 (Book Five)

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From Book Five of Psalms ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2006

Psalm 119

The Watchtower, 4/15/2005
Trust in Jehovah's Word
Let God's Word Light Your Roadway

Psalm 121

The Watchtower, 12/15/2004
Jehovah Is Our Helper
Do You Accept Jehovah's Help?

Proverbs

Divine Wisdom for Life ***Bible's Message,*** section 12

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Proverbs ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

3:1-35

Cultivate Intimacy With Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2000

4:1-27

"Safeguard Your Heart" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2000

5:1-23

You Can Remain Chaste in an Immoral World ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2000

6:1-35

Safeguard Your Name ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2000

7:1-27

"Keep My Commandments and Continue Living" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

8:1-36

"Happy Is the Man That Has Found Wisdom" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

9:1-18

'By Wisdom Our Days Will Become Many' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

10:1-14

'Blessings Are for the Righteous One' ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2001

10:15-32

Walk in 'the Path of Uprightness' ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

11:1-14

Integrity Leads the Upright Ones ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

11:15-31

Sow Righteousness, Reap God's Loving-Kindness ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2002

12:1-12

'One That Is Good Gets God's Approval' ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2003

13:1-14

"The Law of the Wise One"—A Source of Life ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

13:15-25

"Everyone Shrewd Will Act With Knowledge" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

14:1-11

"The Tent of the Upright Ones Will Flourish" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2004

14:12-25

"The Shrewd One Considers His Steps" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

15:1-15

"Anyone Regarding Reproof Is Shrewd" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2006

15:16-33

The Fear of God—"A Discipline Toward Wisdom" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2006

16:1-15

"Your Plans Will Be Firmly Established" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

16:16-33

"Wisdom Is for a Protection" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

31:1-31

A Mother's Wise Counsel ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

Ecclesiastes

Divine Wisdom for Life ***Bible's Message,*** section 12

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Ecclesiastes ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2006

Song of Solomon

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Song of Solomon ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

Isaiah

See also the books:
Isaiah's Prophecy I
Isaiah's Prophecy II

1:1–35:10

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Isaiah—I ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2006

36:1–66:24

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Isaiah—II ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

53:3-12

Jehovah's Servant—"Pierced for Our Transgression" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2009

60:1-22

"The Little One" Has Become "a Thousand" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2000

Jeremiah

See also the book:
Jeremiah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Jeremiah ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Lamentations

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Lamentations ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

Ezekiel

1:1–24:27

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Ezekiel—I ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2007

25:1–48:35

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Ezekiel—II ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2007

Daniel

Draw Close to God: "The Ancient of Days Sat Down" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

A Prophet in Exile Receives Glimpses of the Future ***Bible's Message,*** section 15

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Daniel ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2007

Pay Attention to God's Prophetic Word for Our Day ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2000

4:10-27

1914—A Significant Year in Bible Prophecy ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 22 Why Is the Year 1914 So Important?) ***Teach Us***

9:24-27

How Daniel's Prophecy Foretells the Messiah's Arrival ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 13 The Prophecy of the 70 Weeks) ***Teach Us***

Hosea

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Hosea ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

The Watchtower, 11/15/2005
- Hosea's Prophecy Helps Us to Walk With God
- Walk With God, and Reap What Is Good

Joel

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Joel and Amos (§ "Alas for the Day"—Why?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Amos

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Joel and Amos (§ "Get Ready to Meet Your God") ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

The Watchtower, 11/15/2004
- Speak God's Word With Boldness
- Jehovah's Judgment Will Come Against the Wicked
- Search for Jehovah, the Examiner of Hearts

Obadiah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Obadiah, Jonah, and Micah (§ Edom "Will Have to Be Cut Off to Time Indefinite") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

Jonah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Obadiah, Jonah, and Micah (§ "Nineveh Will Be Overthrown") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

Micah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Obadiah, Jonah, and Micah (§ 'Their Baldness Is to Be Broadened Out') ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

Jehovah's Servants Have True Hope ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

3:1–5:15

We Will Walk in Jehovah's Name Forever! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

6:1–7:20

What Does Jehovah Expect of Us? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

Nahum

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Nahum, Habakkuk, and Zephaniah (§ "Woe to the City of Bloodshed") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

Habakkuk

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Nahum, Habakkuk, and Zephaniah (§ 'The Righteous One Will Keep Living') ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

1:1-17

How Much Longer for the Wicked? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

2:1-20

Jehovah Will Not Delay ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

3:1-19

Joyful in the God of Our Salvation ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

Zephaniah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Nahum, Habakkuk, and Zephaniah (§ "The Day of Jehovah Is Near") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

1:1-18

Jehovah's Day of Judgment Is Near! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

2:1-15

Seek Jehovah Before the Day of His Anger ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

3:1-20

Jehovah's Restored People Praise Him Earth Wide ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

Haggai

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Haggai and Zechariah (§ "Set Your Heart Upon Your Ways") ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

Zechariah

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Books of Haggai and Zechariah (§ 'Not by Power, but by My Spirit') ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

12:1-14

No Weapon Formed Against You Will Succeed ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2007

14:1-21

Stay in Jehovah's Valley of Protection ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2013

Malachi

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Malachi ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2007

The Watchtower, 5/1/2002
Meeting Divine Requirements Magnifies Jehovah
Jehovah Hates the Course of Treachery
Who Will Survive the Day of Jehovah?

3:1-3

The Kingdom Is Born in Heaven ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 2

Matthew

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Matthew ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

Mark

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Mark ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

Luke

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Luke ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

John

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of John ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

17:1-26

Act in Harmony With Jesus' Loving Prayer ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

Acts

See also the book: ***Bearing Witness***

The Apostles Preach Fearlessly ***Bible's Message,*** section 22

The Good News Spreads ***Bible's Message,*** section 23

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Acts ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Romans

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letter to the Romans ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

11:1-36

'O the Depth of God's Wisdom!' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

12:1-21

The Watchtower, 10/15/2009
"Be Aglow With the Spirit"
"Be Peaceable With All Men"

First Corinthians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Corinthians (§ 'Stay Awake, Stand Firm, Grow Mighty') ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2008

Second Corinthians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Corinthians (§ 'Continue to Be Readjusted') ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2008

Galatians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Galatians, the Ephesians, the Philippians, and the Colossians (§ "Declared Righteous"—How?) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Ephesians

Let Contrasts Help You ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2013

Are You "Rooted and Established on the Foundation"? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Galatians, the Ephesians, the Philippians, and the Colossians (§ 'Gathering of All Things in the Christ') ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

4:25-32

Do Not Grieve Jehovah's Holy Spirit ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Philippians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Galatians, the Ephesians, the Philippians, and the Colossians (§ "Go on Walking Orderly") ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Colossians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Galatians, the Ephesians, the Philippians, and the Colossians (§ "Being Stabilized in the Faith") ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

First Thessalonians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Thessalonians and to Timothy (§ "Stay Awake") ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Second Thessalonians

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Thessalonians and to Timothy (§ "Stand Firm") ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

First Timothy

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the

Thessalonians and to Timothy (§ "Guard What Is Laid Up in Trust With You") ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Second Timothy

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to the Thessalonians and to Timothy (§ "Preach the Word, Be at It Urgently") ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Titus

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to Titus, to Philemon, and to the Hebrews (§ Remain Spiritually Healthy) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Philemon

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to Titus, to Philemon, and to the Hebrews (§ Exhort "on the Basis of Love") ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Hebrews

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters to Titus, to Philemon, and to the Hebrews (§ "Press On to Maturity") ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

James

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of James and of Peter (§ God Gives Wisdom to Those "Asking in Faith") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

First Peter

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of James and of Peter (§ 'Stand Solid in the Faith') ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

Second Peter

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of James and of Peter (§ "Jehovah's Day Will Come") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

3:1-18

The Watchtower, 7/15/2010 What Jehovah's Day Will Reveal "What Sort of Persons Ought You to Be!"

Do You Have "a Waiting Attitude"? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

First John

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of John and of Jude (§ Keep Walking in the Light and in Love and by Faith) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

Second John

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of John and of Jude (§ Keep "Walking in the Truth") ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

Third John

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of John and of Jude (§ Become "Fellow Workers in the Truth") ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

Jude

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Letters of John and of Jude (§ "Keep Yourselves in God's Love") ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008

Revelation

Paradise Regained! ***Bible's Message,*** section 26

1:1–12:17

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Revelation—I ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2009

13:1–22:21

Jehovah's Word Is Alive: Highlights From the Book of Revelation—II ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

Jehovah's Witnesses

See also our official website: **jw.org**

The Watchtower, 9/1/2015
Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?
What Sort of People Are Jehovah's Witnesses?
What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?
How Is Our Ministry Financed?
Why Do We Preach?

The Watchtower, 11/15/2014
"The People Whose God Is Jehovah"
"Now You Are God's People"

The Watchtower, 7/15/2014
"You Are My Witnesses"
"You Will Be Witnesses of Me"

What Sort of People Are Jehovah's Witnesses? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 1

Why Are We Called Jehovah's Witnesses? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 2

Awake!, 8/2010
What Do You Know About Jehovah's Witnesses?
What Others Have Said
Frequently Asked Questions
What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?

Our Readers Ask: Are Jehovah's Witnesses a Protestant Religion? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Jehovah's Witnesses ***Bible Topics,*** topic 21

Jehovah's Witnesses ***Reasoning***

Organization ***Reasoning***

Faithful and Discreet Slave (Governing Body)

"Keep Holding Men of That Sort Dear" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2015

Jehovah's Blessing Has Enriched My Life ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2015

"Let the Many Islands Rejoice" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Remembering My First Love Has Helped Me to Endure ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2015

"Remember Those Who Are Taking the Lead Among You" ***Organized,*** chap. 3

He 'Knew the Way' ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

Losing a Father—Finding a Father ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2014

Organized to Serve "the God of Peace" (Box: How the Governing Body Cares for Kingdom Interests) ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 12

The Watchtower, 7/15/2013
Feeding Many Through the Hands of a Few
"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?"

Who Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 19

How Does the Governing Body Function Today? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 20

Do You Discern the Evidence of God's Guidance? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2011

United in Love—Annual Meeting Report (§ Governing Body Committees) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

"There Had Occurred No Little Dissension" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 13

"We Have Come to a Unanimous Accord" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 14

Anointed

Will You "Keep on the Watch"? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Other Sheep

Rejoicing in Our Hope ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

One Flock, One Shepherd ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

The Watchtower, 8/15/2009
Everlasting Life on Earth—A God-Given Hope
Everlasting Life on Earth—A Christian Hope?
Everlasting Life on Earth—A Hope Rediscovered

Counted Worthy to Be Guided to Fountains of Waters of Life ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

Gathering Things in Heaven and Things on Earth (§ Gathering of "Things on the Earth") ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2006

Questions From Readers: Where in the temple does the "great crowd" render sacred service? (Rev. 7:9-15) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2002

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: 'Behold! The Great Crowd!' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

The New World's Foundation Now Being Formed ***Does God Care,*** part 11

True Worship

Work to Enhance the Spiritual Paradise ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Worship That God Approves ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 15

The Right Way to Worship God ***Teach Us,*** chap. 15

Are You Convinced That You Have the Truth? Why? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

The Watchtower, 7/15/2014

"Jehovah Knows Those Who Belong to Him"
Jehovah's People "Renounce Unrighteousness"

The Bible's Viewpoint: Religion ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

The Watchtower, 5/15/2014
Jehovah Is a God of Organization
Are You Moving Ahead With Jehovah's Organization?

"Gaze Upon the Pleasantness of Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

The King Refines His People Spiritually ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 10

Moral Refinements—Reflecting God's Holiness ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 11

The Watchtower, 2/15/2013
This Is Our Spiritual Heritage
Do You Appreciate Our Spiritual Heritage?

The Bible's Viewpoint: "The Truth Will Set You Free"—How? ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

The Watchtower, 3/1/2012
Are All "Christians" Christian?
"Remain in My Word"
"No Part of the World"
"Have Love Among Yourselves"
"I Have Made Your Name Known"
"This Good News of the Kingdom Will Be Preached"

True Christians Respect God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

How Can You Recognize True Worship? ***Good News,*** lesson 10

Why Does God Have an Organization? ***Good News,*** lesson 14

Does God Have an Organization? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

Will Religion Ever Be a Force for Peace? ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Prove to Be a Real Follower of Christ ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should There Be a Clergy-Laity Distinction? ***Awake!,*** 8/2009

The Watchtower, 8/1/2009
Are All Religions Good?
Good Religion Promotes High Moral Standards
Good Religion Promotes Brotherly Love
Good Religion Promotes Respect for God's Word

Pursue Lasting Peace and Happiness With God's People ***Lasting Peace***

Awake!, 3/2008
Is There One True Religion?
Who Should Determine True Religion?
How to Find the True Religion

The Bible's Viewpoint: Can Worshipping God Be Enjoyable? ***Awake!,*** 8/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Does It Mean to Be a Christian? ***Awake!,*** 4/2007

How to Identify True Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2007

Taking in Knowledge of God—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2006

Focus on the Goodness of Jehovah's Organization ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

The Watchtower, 7/1/2006
The Search for Enlightenment
Finding True Enlightenment

The Watchtower, 3/1/2006
Where Are Christ's Teachings Applied Today?
Who Are Genuine Christians?

Serve Jehovah, Not Satan ***Spirits of the Dead***

Who Are Giving God Glory Today? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2004

True Christianity Is Flourishing ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2004

The Right Reason for Believing ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

The Watchtower, 9/1/2003
Is There Only One 'True Church'?
One True Christian Faith—A Reality

Imitating the God of Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2003

"You Received Free, Give Free" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2003

Christians Worship With Spirit and Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2002

Who Practice the True Religion? ***Road to Life,*** part 7

True Worship Unites People ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Questions From Readers: What does it mean to worship Jehovah "with spirit"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Rejoice in the Knowledge of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2001

"If God Is for Us, Who Will Be Against Us?" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2001

True Christianity Prevails! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2001

What Is the Spiritual Paradise? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2001

How to Find the True Religion ***God's Friend,*** lesson 10

Church ***Bible Topics,*** topic 7

Religion ***Bible Topics,*** topic 34

Beliefs and Customs That Displease God ***Require,*** lesson 11

How Can You Find the True Religion? ***Require,*** lesson 13

Religion ***Reasoning***

Christian Unity

See also the videos:
Ends of the Earth and Divine Teaching—On DVD

Maintain Your Loyalty to God's Kingdom ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

A United Brotherhood ***Organized,*** chap. 16

Facing the End of This Old World Together ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

"Temporary Residents" United in True Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Preserve the Positive Spirit of the Congregation ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Do You Take the Lead in Honoring Fellow Believers? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Unity Identifies True Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2010

"Who Is Wise and Understanding Among You?" (§ Characteristics of the Unwise) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

People Worldwide Are Being United—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

'Keep Free From Murmurings' ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

The Watchtower, 1/1/2005
Why Many Doubt That Religion Can Unite Mankind
United by Love of God

"Have Tender Affection for One Another" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2004

Glorify God "With One Mouth" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

True Christianity Is Flourishing ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does Christian Unity Require Uniformity? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2003

"All You Are Brothers" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2000

History

The Watchtower, 2/15/2015
Preparing the Nations for "the Teaching of Jehovah"
Jehovah Guides Our Global Teaching Work

First Century

B13 The Spread of Christianity ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

"Go . . . and Make Disciples" (Chart: Important Dates in the Spread of Christianity During the First Century C.E.) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 1

"Bearing Thorough Witness" (Box: The Good News "Preached in All Creation") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 27

Christianity Penetrates Asia Minor ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

The Early Christians and the Mosaic Law ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

"The Word of Jehovah Went On Growing" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2001

Modern History

See also the videos:
Faith in Action, Part 1—On DVD
Faith in Action, Part 2—On DVD

See also the book:
God's Kingdom Rules!

From Our Archives: "Nothing Under the Sun Should Stop You!" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2015

From Our Archives: "Jehovah Brought You to France to Learn the Truth" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

From Our Archives: "A Very Precious Season" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

From Our Archives: Dawn Breaks in the Land of the Rising Sun ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

Questions From Readers: Who are the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation chapter 11? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

From Our Archives: The "Eureka Drama" Helped Many to Find Bible Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

A Century of Advertising the Kingdom! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2014

From Our Archives: "There Is More Harvest Work to Be Done" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2014

The "Unforgettable" Came Just in Time ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2013

From Our Archives: 'It Was the Best Message Ever Heard' ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

From Our Archives: On the Road With the Pilgrims ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

"I Am With You" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

From Our Archives: "I Am Learning to Love the Colporteur Work More Each Day" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

From Our Archives: 'It Made Me a Little Conspicuous' ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

They Courageously Proclaimed God's Word! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

From Our Archives: Preserving Gems From Our Past ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

How Was Bible Truth Rediscovered? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 3

Questions From Readers: How are we to understand the figures in the annual service report? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

Brooklyn Bethel—100 Years of History ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

"Let Us Compare Scripture With Scripture" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2006

Walking in the Path of Increasing Light ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2006

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: 'Behold! The Great Crowd!' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: "A Masterpiece of a Project" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2001

The First One a Hundred Years Ago ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2000

Working in the "Field"—Before the Harvest ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2000

Country Reports

Albania ***2010 Yearbook***

Angola ***2001 Yearbook***

Argentina ***2001 Yearbook***

Belize ***2010 Yearbook***

Britain ***2000 Yearbook***

Curaçao ***2002 Yearbook***

Czech Republic ***2000 Yearbook***

Democratic Republic of Congo (Kinshasa) ***2004 Yearbook***

Dominican Republic ***2015 Yearbook***

Estonia ***2011 Yearbook***

French Guiana ***2001 Yearbook***

Guyana ***2005 Yearbook***

Iceland ***2005 Yearbook***

Lands of the Former Yugoslavia ***2009 Yearbook***

Latvia ***2007 Yearbook***

Madagascar ***2000 Yearbook***

Moldova ***2004 Yearbook***

Myanmar (Burma) ***2013 Yearbook***

Nicaragua ***2003 Yearbook***

Norway ***2012 Yearbook***

Papua New Guinea ***2011 Yearbook***

Philippines ***2003 Yearbook***

Republic of Congo (Brazzaville) ***2004 Yearbook***

Réunion ***2007 Yearbook***

Romania ***2006 Yearbook***

Russia ***2008 Yearbook***

Rwanda ***2012 Yearbook***

Samoa ***2009 Yearbook***

Sierra Leone and Guinea ***2014 Yearbook***

South Africa ***2007 Yearbook***

Tahiti ***2005 Yearbook***

Uganda ***2010 Yearbook***

Ukraine ***2002 Yearbook***

Zambia ***2006 Yearbook***

World War II and the Holocaust

See also the videos:
Faithful Under Trials and Purple Triangles—On DVD
Stand Firm—On DVD

Jehovah Shielded Them in the Shadows of the Mountains ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2013

"Imprisoned for Their Faith" ***Awake!,*** 4/2006

"What Does the Purple Triangle Mean?" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2006

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: Courageous Integrity Keepers Triumph Over Nazi Persecution ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

When Silence Gives Consent ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2000

Faithful and Fearless in the Face of Nazi Oppression ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2000

Christian Congregation

Organized to Do Jehovah's Will ***Organized,*** chap. 1

How the Congregation Is Organized and Governed ***Organized,*** chap. 4

How to Benefit From Your Field Service Group ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2012

Let the Congregation Be Built Up (§ Sticking With the Congregation) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

The Watchtower, 7/1/2002
Jehovah Beautifies His People With Light
Jehovah's Glory Shines on His People

Moving Ahead to Final Victory! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2001

Keep in Step With Jehovah's Organization ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2001

We Need Jehovah's Organization ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2000

How Jehovah's Witnesses Are Organized ***Require,*** lesson 14

Meetings

Questions From Readers: What can be done to assist brothers and sisters who suffer from adverse reactions to fragrances? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Meetings That "Incite to Love and Fine Works" ***Organized,*** chap. 7

Meeting Together for Worship ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 16

Do You Regularly Check the Information Board? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2013

Question Box: What should we remember about cell phone use while at meetings or in the ministry? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2013

Jehovah Congregates His Joyful People ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

What Will You Experience at Our Christian Meetings? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 5

What Are Our Meetings Like? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 7

How Can We Best Prepare for the Meetings? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 9

Why Do We Attend Large Assemblies? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 11

A Good Way to Enjoy Kingdom Songs ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2011

Do You Share in Making Christian Meetings Upbuilding? (Box: Ten Ways to Make Meetings Upbuilding for Yourself and Others) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Question Box: What can we do to help everyone pay attention at the meetings? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2010

Be Zealous for Jehovah's House! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

"A Time for Silence" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

You Are Warmly Invited ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Showing Respect for Our Sacred Gatherings ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2006

Praise Jehovah "in the Middle of the Congregation" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Do Not Give Up Meeting Together ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

"Pay Attention to How You Listen" ***Ministry School***

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should We Go to Christian Meetings? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2001

How Jehovah Is Leading Us ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2000

Instructions for Conducting Meetings

"Look at the Artwork!" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Praise Jehovah "in the Middle of the Congregation" (§ The Role of Those Conducting Meetings) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Meetings for Field Service

Meetings for Field Service That Accomplish Their Purpose ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2015

Daily Text No Longer to Be Considered at Meetings for Field Service ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2011

How to Train New Ones to Preach ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2010

Meetings for Field Service ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2009

Benefit Fully From Meetings for Field Service ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2006

How to Offer the Bible Teach Book ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2006

Suggested Field Service Presentations ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2005

Introductions for Use in the Field Ministry ***Reasoning***

How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers ***Reasoning***

Memorial of Christ's Death

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Why Commemorate the Death of Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

From Our Archives: "A Very Precious Season" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Why We Observe the Lord's Evening Meal ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2015

The Lord's Evening Meal—An Observance That Honors God ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Meetings That "Incite to Love and Fine Works" (§ The Lord's Evening Meal) ***Organized,*** chap. 7

The Lord's Evening Meal ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 117

The Watchtower, 12/15/2013
'This Is to Be a Memorial for You'
'Do This in Remembrance of Me'

The Eucharist—The Facts Behind the Ritual ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Why did Jesus use fermented wine at the Memorial? (Ex. 12:20; Luke 22:7, 8, 14-20) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

The Lord's Evening Meal—How Observed? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2004

The Watchtower, 4/1/2003
The Last Supper—What Is It?
The Lord's Supper Has Great Meaning for You

Questions From Readers: What if an infirm anointed Christian cannot attend the Memorial? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

The Watchtower, 2/15/2003
Why Observe the Lord's Evening Meal?
What Does the Lord's Evening Meal Mean to You?

Remembering Jehovah and His Son ***Teacher,*** chap. 37

Memorial, Mass ***Bible Topics,*** topic 28

Memorial (Lord's Evening Meal) ***Reasoning***

Places of Worship

This Is Our Place of Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Arrangements for Places of Worship ***Organized,*** chap. 11

How Can We Help Maintain Our Kingdom Hall? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 26

Our Readers Ask: What is a Kingdom Hall? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Question Box: How can a couple request the use of the Kingdom Hall for their wedding? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2008

God Loves Clean People ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 8 ¶18

Let Us Keep Our Place of Worship in Good Repair ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2003

New Arrangement for Kingdom Hall Libraries ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2003

Questions From Readers: Is it interfaith to purchase a religious building for use as a Kingdom Hall? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Kingdom Hall Construction

Arrangements for Places of Worship (§ Kingdom Hall Construction) ***Organized,*** chap. 11

Building Work That Honors Jehovah ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 19

A Milestone in Malawi—1,000 Kingdom Halls! ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

Kingdom Halls—Why and How Are They Built? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 25

Building to Jehovah's Praise ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Unitedly Building to Praise God ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2006

International Kingdom Hall Building in Some European Lands ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2003

Kingdom Hall Construction Program Moves Ahead ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2002

"Come to Me, . . . and I Will Refresh You": Phenomenal Increase Necessitates Quick Expansion ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

Theocratic Schools

See also the videos: ***Ends of the Earth and Divine Teaching—On DVD***

Training Ministers of the Kingdom ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 17

Theocratic Schools—Evidence of Jehovah's Love ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Schools That Teach Jehovah's Ways) ***2012 Yearbook***

Are You Learning All You Can From Jehovah? (§ Some Educational Opportunities Available Through Jehovah's Organization) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2011

Bible School of Gilead

Theocratic Schools—Evidence of Jehovah's Love (§ Watchtower Bible School of Gilead) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Gilead School—60 Years of Missionary Training ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

School for Kingdom Evangelizers

Formerly Bible School for Single Brothers and Bible School for Christian Couples

Theocratic Schools—Evidence of Jehovah's Love (§ Bible School for Single Brothers) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Are You Learning All You Can From Jehovah? (§ Bible School for Single Brothers) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2011

A School Whose Graduates Benefit People Worldwide ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

Publishers

Ministers of the Good News ***Organized,*** chap. 8

Obey Jehovah's Shepherds ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

"Have Regard for Those Who Are Working Hard Among You" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

Why Respect Authority? (Box: "Be Obedient to Those Who Are Taking the Lead") ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 4

Help Bible Students to Become Publishers of the Kingdom Good News ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2008

Humbly Submitting to Loving Shepherds ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2007

Honor the Ones Given Authority Over You ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2000

Women

Our Readers Ask: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Have Women Ministers? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Women Be Ministers? ***Awake!,*** 7/2010

"Let the Will of Jehovah Take Place" (Box: Could Women Be Christian Ministers?) ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 22

How Do God and Christ View Women? ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Man and Woman—A Dignified Role for Each ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

Questions From Readers: How are women to "keep silent in the congregations"? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2006

Women Who Made Jehovah's Heart Rejoice ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Head Covering

Questions From Readers: Does a sister need to wear a head covering if she conducts a Bible study in the presence of a male publisher? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Meetings That "Incite to Love and Fine Works" (§ Meeting Arrangements for New or Small Congregations) ***Organized,*** chap. 7

Question Box: Should a sister cover her head if she conducts a doorstep Bible study in front of a brother? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2013

Questions From Readers: Should sisters wear a head covering when interpreting for sign language? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2009

Head Coverings—When and Why? ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Women (§ Why do Christian women wear head coverings on certain occasions?; § When is it necessary for a woman to wear a head covering?) ***Reasoning***

Elderly Ones

See also **Physical and Mental Health ▶ Aging**

Serving Jehovah in "the Calamitous Days" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

The Watchtower, 3/15/2014
- Honor the Aged Among You
- Providing Care for the Elderly

Why Honor the Elderly? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Jehovah Tenderly Cares for His Elderly Servants ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

The Watchtower, 6/1/2007
- Thriving Spiritually During Gray-Headedness
- Elderly Ones—A Blessing to the Young

God Cares for the Elderly ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

"My Help Is From Jehovah": When Old Age Becomes "a Crown of Beauty" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

The Watchtower, 5/15/2004
- Elderly Ones—Valuable Members of Our Christian Brotherhood
- Caring for the Elderly—A Christian Responsibility

Do You Treasure Elderly Fellow Believers? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Changing Attitudes Toward Old Age ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2001

Full-Time Service

Ways to Expand Your Ministry ***Organized,*** chap. 10

Cherish Your Privilege of Working With Jehovah! ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2014

Remember Those in the Full-Time Service ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Leaning on Jehovah Has Been Rewarding ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

Serving Without Regrets ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

"My Help Is From Jehovah": Self-Sacrifice Brings Jehovah's Blessing ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2005

Make Good Use of Changing Circumstances ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2003

Youths—What Will You Do With Your Life? ***Your Life***

Why Do They Have No Children? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2000

Pioneers

Pioneering Strengthens Our Relationship With God ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2013

What Is a Pioneer? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 13

What Schooling Is Provided for Pioneers? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 14

Question Box: In what practical ways can we assist pioneers? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2010

"You Would Make a Good Pioneer!" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2010

Riches Can Be Yours! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2008

They Enriched Their Life—Can You Do the Same? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

Can You Enter "a Large Door That Leads to Activity"? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2007

Demonstrate the Pioneer Spirit ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2004

Bethel Service

See also the videos: ***Share Good News and Whole Association—On DVD***

What Is Bethel? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 21

What Is Done at a Branch Office? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 22

An Open Invitation! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2010

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Technology Helps to "Speed It Up") ***2010 Yearbook***

Increased Activity at United States Bethel ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2003

Can You Make Yourself Available? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2001

Could This Be the Best Career for You? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

Missionary Service

See also the videos: ***Ends of the Earth and Divine Teaching—On DVD***

How to Be a Successful Missionary ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Reaching Out

How Elders Train Others to Become Qualified ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2015

'Return and Strengthen Your Brothers' ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

Young Brothers, Are You Reaching Out? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2013

Train Others to Reach Out ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

Serving Jehovah With All Seriousness ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2011

Brothers—Sow to the Spirit and Reach Out! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Make Your Advancement Manifest ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Treasure Your Place in the Congregation ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2009

Did You Once Serve? Can You Serve Again? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2009

The Watchtower, 5/1/2006
- Shepherds Who Are "Examples to the Flock"
- Jehovah Trains Shepherds for His Flock
- Loyally Serving Christ the King

Your Help Is Needed ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2004

Make Good Use of Changing Circumstances ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2003

Elders—Train Others to Carry the Load ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2002

Ministerial Servants

Ministerial Servants Render Valuable Service ***Organized,*** chap. 6

Questions From Readers: How are elders and ministerial servants appointed in each congregation? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

What Is the Role of the Ministerial Servants? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 16

The Watchtower, 5/1/2006
- Shepherds Who Are "Examples to the Flock"
- Jehovah Trains Shepherds for His Flock
- Loyally Serving Christ the King

Qualifications

Ministerial Servants Render Valuable Service ***Organized,*** chap. 6

Are You "Reaching Out"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Are You Recommending Yourself to Others? (§ Congregation Privileges) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Elders

The Watchtower, 4/15/2015
- Elders, How Do You Feel About Training Others?
- How Elders Train Others to Become Qualified

Overseers to Shepherd the Flock ***Organized,*** chap. 5

Questions From Readers: How are elders and ministerial servants appointed in each congregation? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

Organized to Serve "the God of Peace" ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 12

Christian Elders—'Fellow Workers for Our Joy' ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

How Do the Elders Serve the Congregation? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 15

Can You Be Like Phinehas When You Face Challenges? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

Delegating—Why and How? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Are You Imitating Jehovah in Caring for Others? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

The Watchtower, 5/1/2006
- Shepherds Who Are "Examples to the Flock"
- Jehovah Trains Shepherds for His Flock
- Loyally Serving Christ the King

When Exercising Authority, Imitate the Christ ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2006

Elders—Train Others to Carry the Load ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2002

Qualifications

Overseers to Shepherd the Flock

(§ Qualifications for Overseers) ***Organized,*** chap. 5

Are You "Reaching Out"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Are You Recommending Yourself to Others? (§ Congregation Privileges) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Shepherding

Shepherds, Imitate the Greatest Shepherds ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Elders—Will You Refresh "the Tired Soul"? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2013

"Shepherd the Flock of God in Your Care" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

"Shepherds in Agreement With My Heart" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 11

Christ's Love Moves Us to Love (§ Display Christ's Mental Attitude Toward Wrongdoers) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2009

The Watchtower, 11/15/2008
Help Those Who Stray From the Flock
Help Them Return Without Delay!

Jehovah Wants People to Gain Life—Do You? (§ Life for Those Returning to Jehovah) ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 11

Appreciating the Purpose of Discipline (§ Christian Shepherds Discipline With Mildness) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2003

"Come to Me, . . . and I Will Refresh You": "Shepherd the Flock of God" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

A Hiding Place From the Wind ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2002

Christian Shepherds, 'Open Wide Your Heart'! ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2000

Circuit Overseers

Overseers to Shepherd the Flock (§ Circuit Overseer) ***Organized,*** chap. 5

How Do Circuit Overseers Help Us? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 17

"Strengthening the Congregations" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 15

Problems in the Congregation

Maintaining the Peace and Cleanness of the Congregation ***Organized,*** chap. 14

Hurt Feelings—When We Have "Cause for Complaint" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 3

Do You View Human Weakness as Jehovah Does? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

Speak What "Is Good for Building Up" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 12 ¶11-12

Let the Congregation Be Built Up (§ Sticking With the Congregation) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

Focus on the Goodness of Jehovah's Organization ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Disfellowshipping and Disassociation

See also the brochure: ***Return to Jehovah***

Why Disfellowshipping Is a Loving Provision ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2015

Maintaining the Peace and Cleanness of the Congregation ***Organized,*** chap. 14

Questions From Readers: Is it wrong for parents to sit with a disfellowshipped child at meetings? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Let Nothing Distance You From Jehovah (§ Family Relationships) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Betrayal—An Ominous Sign of the Times! (§ Remain Loyal to Jehovah) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

Questions From Readers: Is it possible to be disfellowshipped for viewing pornography? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

Love Those Whom God Loves (§ When to Withdraw Fellowship) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 3

How to Treat a Disfellowshipped Person ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Remaining Steadfast When a Child Rebels ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

Always Accept Jehovah's Discipline ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

When a Loved One Leaves Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2006

Questions From Readers: Can one be disfellowshipped for uncleanness? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Display Christian Loyalty When a Relative Is Disfellowshipped ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2002

Questions From Readers: Does Jeremiah 7:16 mean we would not pray about a disfellowshipped one? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2001

Repentance

Draw Close to God: "Please Let Us Come Home" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Draw Close to God: When "a Heart Broken and Crushed" Seeks Forgiveness ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

"Seek Jehovah" Through Worship He Approves (§ Return to Jehovah) ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 5

"The Ways of Jehovah Are Upright" (§ Sinners Can Return to Jehovah) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is There an Unforgivable Sin? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2003

Can Those Who Do Bad Things Change? ***Teacher,*** chap. 25

Confession That Leads to Healing ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2001

Question Box: Is it appropriate to applaud when a reinstatement is announced? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2000

Inactive Ones

See the brochure: ***Return to Jehovah***

Preaching Work

See also the videos:
Share Good News and Whole Association—On DVD

One Hundred Years Under Kingdom Rulership! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2015

Make the Best Use of Your Time in the Ministry ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2015

Loyally Supporting Christ's Brothers ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Maintain Your Zeal for the Ministry ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

The Watchtower, 2/15/2015
Preparing the Nations for "the Teaching of Jehovah"
Jehovah Guides Our Global Teaching Work

Ministers of the Good News ***Organized,*** chap. 8

Seize Your Opportunities to Spread the Kingdom Message! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2014

"You Will Be Witnesses of Me" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2014

How to Help Those Who Have Difficulty Reading ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2014

'My Food Is to Do God's Will' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2014

Be More Than a Silent Partner ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2014

People Who Preach—Ministers Offer Themselves Willingly ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 6

Methods of Preaching—Using Every Means to Reach People ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 7

Tools for Preaching—Producing Literature for the Worldwide Field ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 8

Results of Preaching—"The Fields . . . Are White for Harvesting" ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 9

Question Box: What should we remember about cell phone use while at meetings or in the ministry? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2013

Must You Stop? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2013

Would You Benefit From Having a Personal Territory? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2013

Help People to Listen to God ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2012

Twelve Reasons for Preaching ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2012

Exercise Caution While in the Ministry ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2012

Help People to "Awake From Sleep" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

Learn Watchfulness From Jesus' Apostles ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

How Is Our Kingdom-Preaching Work Organized? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 12

Highlights of the Past Year (§ New Arrangement for Auxiliary Pioneering) ***2012 Yearbook***

"How Much Time Should I Count?" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2011

How Can You Endure in the Ministry? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

How Far East Could Missionaries Go? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

"To the Most Distant Part of the Earth" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 28

The Watchtower, 1/15/2008
"Keep Watching the Ministry Which You Accepted in the Lord"
"Rightly Disposed" Ones Are Responding

"A Witness to All the Nations" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

"Proclaim This, You People, Among the Nations" ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 13

'Go and Make Disciples' ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2004

The Watchtower, 1/1/2004
Let All Declare the Glory of Jehovah
"Into All the Earth Their Sound Went Out"

How Should We View People as Jehovah's Day Approaches? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Christians Preach to Others? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2002

Does Your Congregation Have a Large Territory? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2002

God Welcomes All the Nations ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2002

The Message We Must Proclaim ***Ministry School***

The Watchtower, 1/1/2002
All True Christians Are Evangelizers
The Blessings of the Good News

The Watchtower, 7/15/2001
Be Joyful Harvest Workers!
Press On in the Harvest Work!

Who Are God's Ministers Today? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

The Watchtower, 7/1/2000
Eagerly Declare the Good News
Sowing Seeds of Kingdom Truth

"Desirable Things" Are Filling Jehovah's House ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2000

Minister ***Bible Topics,*** topic 29

Witnessing ***Bible Topics,*** topic 44

Helping Others to Do God's Will ***Require,*** lesson 15

How to Improve

Kingdom Ministry, 11/2015
Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Offering the Bible Teach Book
Use Features of the Bible Teach Book Effectively

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Training Bible Students to Develop Good Study Habits ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Witnessing in Business Territory ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Training New Ones ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2015

Our Teaching Toolbox ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Starting a Doorstep Bible Study Using the Good News From God! Brochure ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2015

Learning From More Experienced Publishers ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Witnessing to Someone Who Speaks Another Language ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Developing a Magazine Route ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Witnessing Through an Intercom ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2015

Keep Progressing as a Minister ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Responding to an Irate Householder ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2015

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Demonstrating a Bible Study by Using the Bible Teach Book ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Showing Personal Interest ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Laying the Groundwork for a Return Visit ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2014

Use the Word of God—It Is Alive! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Confidently Speaking Up About the Kingdom ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Initiating a Conversation in Order to Witness Informally ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Preparing Our Opening Words ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Being a Helpful Companion ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Responding to Potential Conversation Stoppers ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2014

Improving Our Skills in the Ministry—Making a Record of the Interest ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2014

Fulfill Your Role as an Evangelizer ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

"Continue Applying Yourself . . . to Teaching" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Pay Attention to Your "Art of Teaching" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

Becoming Progressive and Adaptable Ministers ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2005

Trained to Give a Thorough Witness ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2005

The Watchtower, 11/15/2003
'Handle God's Word Aright'
Help Others to Accept the Kingdom Message
Preach to Make Disciples

Is Your Teaching Effective? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2002

Completely Equipped as Teachers of God's Word ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2002

How to Improve Conversation Skills ***Ministry School***

Know How You Ought to Answer ***Ministry School***

House-to-House Ministry

The Watchtower, 5/15/2014
How Should We "Answer Each Person"?
Follow the Golden Rule in Your Ministry

"I'll Take Your Literature if You Take Mine" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2013

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Preach From House to House? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

Are You Using These Brochures? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2012

How to Use the Please Follow Up (S-43) Form ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2011

"We Must Obey God as Ruler" (Box: Preaching "From House to House") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 5

The Watchtower, 7/15/2008
The House-to-House Ministry—Why Important Now?
Meeting the Challenges of the House-to-House Ministry

How to Offer the Bible Teach Book ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2006

"Do the Work of an Evangelizer" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2004

Young People Ask: What if I Meet Someone From School? ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2002

Introductions for Use in the Field Ministry ***Reasoning***

How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers ***Reasoning***

A Conversation With a Neighbor (*Watchtower* series)

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Why Commemorate the Death of Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2015

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Why Examine the Bible? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2015

Explaining Our Beliefs About 1914 ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—When Did God's Kingdom Begin Ruling?—Part 1 ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—When Did God's Kingdom Begin Ruling?—Part 2 ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe in Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Why Does God Allow Suffering? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

A Helpful Series for Our Ministry ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2013

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Does God Care About Our Suffering? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2013

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Does God Punish People in Hellfire? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Do All Good People Go to Heaven? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Is Jesus God? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

A Conversation With a Neighbor—What Is the Holy Spirit? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Return Visits and Bible Studies

See also the articles "Bible Questions Answered," which are regularly featured in the public edition of ***The Watchtower***

Question Box: When is it appropriate to discontinue a Bible study? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2015

How to Reach the Heart of Those We Teach ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2015

Maintain Focus on Making Disciples ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2015

Conducting Effective Bible Studies ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2014

Prompt Follow-Through Needed ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2014

Magazine Routes—Useful for Starting Bible Studies ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2014

Use Videos in Your Teaching ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2013

How to Use Who Are Doing Jehovah's Will Today? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2013

How to Use Good News From God! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2013

Do Not Limit Yourself—Overcoming Feelings of Inadequacy ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2012

Do Not Limit Yourself—Dealing With a Busy Schedule ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2012

Five Ways to Find a Bible Study ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2012

Help Men to Progress Spiritually ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

Question Box: Should prayer be offered at a doorstep Bible study? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2011

Question Box: How long should we study with a progressive Bible student? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2011

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Doing More to Offer Bible Studies) ***2010 Yearbook***

How to Use the "God's Love" Book to Conduct Bible Studies ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2009

Preparation—A Key to Effective Return Visits ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2008

Imitate the Great Teacher When Using the Bible Teach Book ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2007

Call Back on All Who Show a Measure of Interest ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2006

Conduct Progressive Doorstep and Telephone Bible Studies ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2006

How to Start Studies in the Bible Teach Book ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2006

Conducting Progressive Bible Studies ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2005

Cultivate Interest With a Magazine Route ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2005

Is the Truth Bearing Fruit in Those You Teach? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2005

Part 1—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (What Is a Bible Study?) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2004

Part 2—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (Preparing to Conduct the Study) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2004

Part 3—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (Effective Use of the Scriptures) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2004

Part 4—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (Training Students to Prepare) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2004

Part 5—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (Determining How Much Material to Cover) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2005

Part 6—Conducting Progressive Bible Studies (When a Student Raises a Question) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2005

'Teach Them to Observe All the Things I Have Commanded You' ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2004

"Fully Accomplish Your Ministry" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2004

'Save Yourself and Those Who Listen to You' ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2000

Various Forms of Witnessing

Question Box: Should publishers make extensive use of the Internet to witness to or to study with strangers living in another country? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2015

Methods of Preaching the Good News ***Organized,*** chap. 9

Use Tracts to Spread the Good News ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2012

Could You Share in Evening Witnessing? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2012

Before Preaching, You May Need to Search ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2012

Question Box: Who should fill out coupons and Internet requests? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2011

Meet the Challenge of Witnessing to Men ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2009

"Bear Thorough Witness"—By Apartment Witnessing ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2008

Informal Witnessing

You Can Witness Informally! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2010

Informal Witnessing in Mexico's English-Speaking Field ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2004

Public Witnessing

How to Witness Using a Literature Display ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2015

An Exciting and Fresh Approach to Public Witnessing ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2014

Prompt Follow-Through Needed ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2014

New Initiatives for Public Witnessing ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2013

Business Territory

Witness in Business Territory

With Confidence ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2012

Witnessing in School

How Can I Defend My Belief in God? ***Young People Ask,* Volume 2**, chap. 36

She Shared Her Beliefs With Her Classmates ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2004

Youths—Jehovah Will Not Forget Your Work! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Young People Ask: How Can I Preach to My Schoolmates? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2002

Witnessing to Family Members

Imitate Their Faith: She Survived the Sword of Grief ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

Reaching the Heart of Unbelieving Relatives ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Can You Reach Out to an Unbelieving Mate? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2010

Witnessing to Relatives—How? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2004

Telephone Witnessing and Letter Writing

A Help for Telephone Witnessing ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2010

Telephone Witnessing Can Be Effective ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2009

Communicating Through Letters ***Ministry School***

Successful Telephone Witnessing ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2001

Prison Witnessing

Announcements (§ Providing literature for inmates) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2007

Question Box: What cautions should we heed when witnessing to prison inmates? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2003

Nursing Homes

Remember Those in Nursing Homes ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2014

Witnessing to the Blind

Help the Blind Learn About Jehovah ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2015

Serving Where the Need Is Greater

Ways to Expand Your Ministry ***Organized,*** chap. 10

Can You "Step Over Into Macedonia"? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2011

Can You Step Over Into Macedonia? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Can You Serve Where the Need for Kingdom Publishers Is Greater? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

"Step Over Into Macedonia" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 16

When Preaching Is Especially Memorable ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2003

Can You Serve Where There Is a Greater Need? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2001

They Offered Themselves Willingly (*Watchtower* series)

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Russia ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In New York ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2015

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Taiwan ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2014

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Micronesia ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2014

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In West Africa ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In the Philippines ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Mexico ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Norway ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Brazil ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2012

They Offered Themselves Willingly—In Ecuador ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2012

Foreign Languages

What I Chose as a Child ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

Highlights of the Past Year (§ 'God Wants the Deaf to Know Him') ***2011 Yearbook***

Developing the Foreign-Language Field ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2009

Serving With a Foreign-Language Congregation ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2006

People "out of All the Languages" Hear the Good News (§ Rising to the Challenge) ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2005

Serving a Unique Language Group in Korea ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

Translation Supports the Preaching Work

"Let the Many Islands Rejoice" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Tools for Preaching—Producing Literature for the Worldwide Field ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 8

The Simplified Watchtower—Why Introduced? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

How Is Our Literature Written and Translated? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 23

Good News in 500 Languages ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Translations That Fill a Need) ***2009 Yearbook***

"The Silver Is Mine, and the Gold Is Mine" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

Mexico's Indigenous Peoples Hear the Good News ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

A Time for Rejoicing in the Balkans ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

A Far-Reaching Educational Program (§ Why in Their Own Languages) ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2000

Views and Beliefs

See also the brochure: ***Education***

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe in Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

Our Readers Ask: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Accept Medical Treatment? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

"There Had Occurred No Little Dissension" (Box: 'Jehovah's Witnesses Build Their Beliefs on the Bible') ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 13

Our Readers Ask: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe That They Are the Only Ones Who Will Be Saved? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Should a Christian avoid beverages and foods that contain caffeine? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

Questions From Readers: How should Christians view the use of birthstones? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2003

Questions From Readers: Is it wrong to bet if only small amounts of money are involved? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2002

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Christians Expect Divine Protection? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2002

Questions From Readers: Is it proper to give to others copies of computer software programs? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

Values

What Makes Life Worthwhile? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

Anchored by Timeless Values ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

True Prosperity in God's New World ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

The Watchtower, 10/15/2004
The Quest for More
Benefit by Pursuing Spiritual Values

Learn and Teach Christian Morality ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

The Watchtower, 12/1/2001
The Golden Rule—A Universal Teaching
The Golden Rule—It Is Practical

Use of Alcohol

The Bible's Viewpoint: Alcohol ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

Questions From Readers: Why do Jehovah's Witnesses avoid sharing in toasts? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

Maintain a Balanced View of the Use of Alcohol ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

Interfaith

Our Readers Ask: How Do Jehovah's Witnesses View Interfaith? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Questions From Readers: Is it interfaith to purchase a religious building for use as a Kingdom Hall? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Clarification of Our Beliefs

Questions From Readers: What basis did first-century Jews have for being "in expectation" of the Messiah? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

Walking in the Path of Increasing Light ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2006

Questions From Readers: What does it mean to worship Jehovah "with spirit"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

'O God, Send Out Your Light' ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2000

Anointed

The Watchtower, 7/15/2013
"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"
"Look! I Am With You All the Days"
Feeding Many Through the Hands of a Few
"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?"

Questions From Readers: When does the calling of Christians to a heavenly hope cease? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2007

Covenants

Have Unshakable Faith in the Kingdom ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2014

Death and Resurrection

Questions From Readers: Did Jesus mean that those resurrected to earth would not marry? (Luke 20:34-36) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

Questions From Readers: Is there any hope of a resurrection for a baby that dies in the womb? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

"The First Resurrection"—Now Under Way! (§ Now Under Way?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

Domestics

"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Evil Slave

"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Faithful and Discreet Slave

The Watchtower, 7/15/2013
Feeding Many Through the Hands of a Few
"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?"

Generation

Holy Spirit's Role in the Outworking of Jehovah's Purpose ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010 ¶13-14

Christ's Presence—What Does It Mean to You? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

Gog of Magog

Questions From Readers: Who is Gog of Magog mentioned in the book of Ezekiel? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2015

Great Crowd and Other Sheep

Questions From Readers: Where in the temple does the "great crowd" render sacred service? (Rev. 7:9-15) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2002

Great Tribulation and Armageddon

"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Inspecting and Cleansing the Temple

"Look! I Am With You All the Days" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Jesus' Illustrations

The Watchtower, 7/15/2013
"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"
"Look! I Am With You All the Days"
Feeding Many Through the Hands of a Few
"Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?"

"The Righteous Ones Will Shine as Brightly as the Sun" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

The Watchtower, 7/15/2008
It Is "God Who Makes It Grow"!
You Do Not Know Where It Will Have Success!

Prophetic Patterns

"This Is the Way You Approved" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Questions From Readers: Why have our publications seldom mentioned types and antitypes in recent years? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Ransom

God Recommends His Love to Us ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

Sanctity of Blood

Questions From Readers: How do Witnesses view medical procedures using one's own blood? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2000

Questions From Readers: May Witnesses accept any medical products derived from blood? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2000

Sheep and Goats

"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?" (§ When Does Jesus Judge the Sheep and the Goats?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Spiritual Paradise

Work to Enhance the Spiritual Paradise ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Talents

Learn From the Illustration of the Talents ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Ten Virgins

Will You "Keep on the Watch"? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Third Heaven

Work to Enhance the Spiritual Paradise ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Transfiguration

Foregleams of God's Kingdom Become a Reality ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005 ¶6-7

Two Witnesses (Revelation 11)

Questions From Readers: Who are the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation chapter 11? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

Uncleanness and Loose Conduct

Questions From Readers: Can one be disfellowshipped for uncleanness? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth

"Look! I Am With You All the Days" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Wheat and Weeds

"Look! I Am With You All the Days" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

Dealings With Superior Authorities

Questions From Readers: If the government does not allow illegal aliens to marry, may they sign a Declaration Pledging Faithfulness to qualify for baptism? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: What About Honorary Titles? ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

Why Respect Authority? (§ Respect for Secular Authority) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 4

Whom Do You Obey—God or Men? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2005

Questions From Readers: Could tipping a government employee be viewed as bribery? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2005

'If You Are Impressed Into Service' ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2005

How to Know Whom to Obey ***Teacher,*** chap. 28

"Salvation Belongs to Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2002

The Watchtower, 8/15/2002
A World With Distorted Views on Loyalty
To Whom Should You Be Loyal?

They Keep On Walking in the Truth (§ The Truth and "the Superior Authorities") ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2002

Taxes

Taxes—Must You Pay Them? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2011

Is It Really Dishonest? (§ "Caesar's Things to Caesar") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Awake!, 12/8/2003
Growing Resentment Against Taxes?
Taxes—Price of a "Civilized Society"?
Should You Pay Your Taxes?

Christian Neutrality

Maintain Your Loyalty to God's Kingdom ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Loyally Supporting God's Government and No Other ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 14

From Our Archives: They Stood Firm in an "Hour of Test" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

Maintaining Our Position as "Temporary Residents" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Our Readers Ask: Did the First-Century Christians Participate in Politics? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

The Watchtower, 5/1/2012
How Did Jesus View Politics?
What Should Christians Do Today?
How Do Christian Teachings Affect Communities?
Sincere Believer and Responsible Citizen—How to Be Both

Why Did Jesus Not Get Involved in Politics? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

Is War Compatible With Christianity? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Not Go to War? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

How to Keep Separate From the World (§ Remaining Loyal and Neutral) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 5

Do You Value Life as God Does? (§ Stay Clear of Bloodguilty Organizations) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 7

Flag Salute, Voting, and Civilian Service ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Does Neutrality Hinder Christian Love? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Christian Neutrals in the Last Days ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2002

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Approve of Warfare? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2002

Moral Values That Merit Respect ***Education***

Neutrality ***Reasoning***

Courts and Legal Matters

Kingdom Preachers Take Their Case to Court ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 13

Fighting for Freedom to Worship ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 15

European Court Upholds the Right to Conscientious Objection ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Legal Report) ***2012 Yearbook***

A Lengthy Legal Struggle Ends in Victory! ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2011

Highlights of the Past Year (§ "Haled Before Governors and Kings . . . for a Witness") ***2011 Yearbook***

Highlights of the Past Year (§ 'It Will Turn Out for a Witness') ***2010 Yearbook***

"Hear My Defense" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 23

"Be of Good Courage!" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 24

"I Appeal to Caesar!" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 25

Victims of Violence Vindicated ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Legally Establishing the Good News) ***2008 Yearbook***

Victory at the European Court of Human Rights ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

European Court Upholds a Mother's Rights ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2004

Questions From Readers: May a Christian swear on the Bible to tell the whole truth in court? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2003

Supreme Court Rules for Freedom of Speech ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2003

Religious Persecution in Georgia—How Much Longer? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2002

Disaster Readiness and Relief

See also **Satan's System of Things ▶ Environmental Issues ▶ Natural Disasters**

See also the videos: ***Share Good News and Whole Association—On DVD***

Preparation

Is God Responsible? (Box: Are You Equipped to Flee?) ***Awake!,*** 9/2007

Living in the Shadow of a Slumbering Giant (Box: Be Prepared!) ***Awake!,*** 2/2007

Are You Prepared for a Natural Disaster? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2007

Earthquake! ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2000

Providing Help

The Ministry of Relief ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 20

How Do We Help Our Brothers in Distress? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 18

How Can We Help? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2005

Question Box: 'How can I make contributions to benefit needy brothers in other lands?' ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2005

Giving That Pleases God (§ What About Organized Relief?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

Give Comfort to Those Who Grieve ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Love in Action—A Marathon Relief Effort ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2002

"Come to Me, . . . and I Will Refresh You": "Let Us Work What Is Good Toward All" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2002

Awake!, 7/22/2001
Helping Hands Are Everywhere
Volunteers at Work
Volunteer Work With Lasting Benefits

A Worldwide Association Caring for One Another ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Reports and Experiences

Highlights of the Past Year (§ A Great Earthquake in Japan) ***2012 Yearbook***

The 2011 Japan Tsunami—Survivors Tell Their Stories ***Awake!,*** 12/2011

Earthquake in Haiti—Faith and Love in Action ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

Myanmar's Cyclone Victims Found Relief ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

A Love More Powerful Than a Hurricane! ***Awake!,*** 8/2008

Disaster Strikes the Solomon Islands ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Heeding the Warnings Made a Difference ***Awake!,*** 6/2006

Something No Storm Could Wash Away ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2003

Coping With the Aftermath ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2002

A United Brotherhood Unshaken ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2001

After the Storms—Relief Work in France ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2000

Contributions and Use of Funds

The brochure ***Charitable Planning to Benefit Kingdom Service Worldwide*** can be obtained from the congregation secretary or by writing to or calling the Charitable Planning Office.

Show Appreciation for Jehovah's Generosity ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2015

What We Can Learn From Joanna ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Supporting Kingdom Activity Locally and Worldwide ***Organized,*** chap. 12

Jehovah Richly Blesses a Willing Spirit ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

How Kingdom Activities Are Financed ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 18

How We Can Help to Meet the Needs of Others ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Their Surplus Offset a Deficiency ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

How Is Our Worldwide Work Financed? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 24

Do You Find Joy in "the Privilege of Kindly Giving"? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

Our Readers Ask: How Much Should I Donate? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Make Good Use of Our Publications ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2009

"The Silver Is Mine, and the Gold Is Mine" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

Contributions That Warm God's Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

Question Box: 'How can I make contributions to benefit needy brothers in other lands?' ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2005

Paul Organizes Relief Contributions for the Holy Ones ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

Audio and Video Publications

Audio Bible dramas are available at **www.jw.org/en/publications/audio-bible-dramas.**

Audio Recordings—How to Use Them ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2015

From Our Archives: A 100-Year-Old Epic of Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2014

Dramatic Bible Readings

The following are available at **www.jw.org/en/publications/dramatic-bible-readings.**

Fortify Your Hearts to Be Witnesses (First-century disciples)

A True Story That Inspires Hope (Ruth and Naomi)

Do Not Give Out When Corrected by Jehovah! (Jonah)

"Until I Expire I Shall Not Take Away My Integrity!" (Job and Daniel)

Become Hearers and Doers of God's Word (Jesus in the wilderness; widow of Zarephath)

God's Word "Is Alive and Exerts Power" (Jesus' powerful works)

DVDs

Some of these programs are also available at **www.jw.org/en/publications/videos.**

This symbol [✎] indicates articles containing study questions that can be used for family worship and personal study.

The Bible

The Bible—Fact and Prophecy—On DVD
Mankind's Oldest Modern Book
✎ The Bible—A Book of Fact and Prophecy ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2009

The Bible—Its Power in Your Life
✎ The Bible—Its Power in Your Life ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2010

The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy
✎ The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2010

Bible Dramas

Walk by Faith—On DVD
'Walk By Faith, Not By Sight'
✎ 'Walk by Faith, Not by Sight' ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2015

Warning Examples and Respect Authority—On DVD
Warning Examples for Our Day
✎ A Warm Appeal to Heed Warning Examples for Our Day ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2002

Respect Jehovah's Authority
✎ We Must Respect Jehovah's Authority ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2004

Creation

Wonders of Creation—On DVD
The Wonders of Creation Reveal God's Glory (Main Program)
✎ The Wonders of Creation Reveal God's Glory ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2012

Jehovah's Witnesses

Faith in Action, Part 1—On DVD
Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 1: Out of Darkness
✎ Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 1: Out of Darkness ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2012

Faith in Action, Part 2—On DVD
Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 2: Let the Light Shine
✎ Jehovah's Witnesses—Faith in Action, Part 2: Let the Light Shine ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2012

Ends of the Earth and Divine Teaching—On DVD
To the Ends of the Earth
✎ Witnessing—To the Ends of the Earth ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2001

United by Divine Teaching
✎ United by Divine Teaching—A View of Real Brotherly Unity ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2001

Share Good News and Whole Association—On DVD
Jehovah's Witnesses—Organized to Share the Good News
✎ Jehovah's Witnesses—Organized to Share the Good News ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2011

Our Whole Association of Brothers
✎ "Have Love for the Whole Association of Brothers" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2013

Historical

Faithful Under Trials and Purple Triangles—On DVD
Faithful Under Trials—Jehovah's Witnesses in the Soviet Union
✎ A Video That Will Enlighten and Inspire You! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2003

Purple Triangles

Stand Firm—On DVD
Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault
✎ "I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm!" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2001

Medical

Transfusion Alternatives—Documentary Series—On DVD
Transfusion-Alternative Strategies—Simple, Safe, Effective

Transfusion-Alternative Health Care—Meeting Patient Needs and Rights
✎ Are You Prepared for a Medical Emergency? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2012
✎ Are You Putting It Off? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2010

No Blood—Medicine Meets the Challenge
✎ Do You Know Your Options? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2011

For Families

True Love—On DVD
What Is True Love?

"These Words"—On DVD
"These Words . . . Must Be on Your Heart"
✎ "These Words . . . Must Be on Your Heart" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2015

For Children

Obey—On DVD
Become Jehovah's Friend—Listen, Obey, and Be Blessed

Noah and David—On DVD
Noah—He Walked With God
✎ An Example for All Ages ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2006

David—He Trusted in God
✎ A Video With a Timeless Message ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2005

For Young People

The Prodigal—On DVD
The Prodigal Returns

Pursue Goals—On DVD
Pursue Goals That Honor God

Real Friends—On DVD
Young People Ask—How Can I Make Real Friends?
✎ Young People Ask—How Can I Make Real Friends? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2012
✎ A Video That Deserves Serious Thought ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2006

My Life—On DVD
Young People Ask—What Will I Do With My Life?
✎ Young People Ask—What Will I Do With My Life? (Part 1) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2012
✎ Young People Ask—What Will I Do With My Life? (Part 2) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2012
✎ What Will You Do With Your Life? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2007

Website jw.org

Use jw.org in Your Ministry ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2014

Prompt Follow-Through Needed ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2014

A Unique Web Site ***Awake!,*** 1/2014

Use Our Web Site to Teach Your Children ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2013

Kingdom Ministry, 12/2012
Our Official Web Site—Designed to Benefit Us and Others
Our Official Web Site—Use It for Personal and Family Study
Our Official Web Site—Use It in Your Ministry
Our Official Web Site—Use It to Help Someone Who Speaks a Different Language

What Can Be Found on Our Web Site? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 28

Highlights of the Past Year (§ Letting Spiritual Light Shine Online) ***2010 Yearbook***

Highlights of the Past Year (§ "Good News" on the Internet) ***2009 Yearbook***

Christian Life

Living in a Way That Pleases God ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 12

How Can You Become God's Friend? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 12

"Do All Things for God's Glory" ***Organized,*** chap. 13

"Who Is Wise and Understanding Among You?" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Walk in Jehovah's Ways ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

Do You Share Jehovah's View of Sacred Things? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2006

What Others Think of Us—Does It Matter? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

The Watchtower, 6/15/2003
Imitate Jehovah, Our Impartial God
Look for the Good in All

"Maintain Your Conduct Fine Among the Nations" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2002

Are You Among Those Loved by God? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2002

Share in the Joy of Giving! ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2001

The Watchtower, 3/1/2001
Rejoicing for Those Who Walk in the Light
Salvation for Those Who Choose the Light

Drawing Close to Jehovah

See also **Jehovah God ▶ Relationship With Mankind**

The Watchtower, 9/15/2015
In What Ways Does Jehovah Love Us?
How Can We Show That We Love Jehovah?

Can We Really Please God? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2015

The Watchtower, 4/15/2015
How Real Is Your Relationship With Jehovah?
Always Trust in Jehovah!

Remain in God's Love ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 19

Stay Close to Jehovah ***Teach Us,*** chap. 19

Return to "the Shepherd and Overseer of Your Souls" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 5

The Watchtower, 12/1/2014
Do You Feel Close to God?
Do You Know and Use God's Name?
Do You Communicate With God?
Do You Do What God Asks?
There Is No Better Way of Life

The Watchtower, 6/15/2014
"You Must Love Jehovah Your God"
"You Must Love Your Neighbor as Yourself"

Draw Close to God: "Which Commandment Is First of All?" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

The Watchtower, 1/15/2013
Let Nothing Distance You From Jehovah
Keep Drawing Close to Jehovah

Question 18: How can you draw close to God? ***New World Translation***

Draw Close to God: "You Have . . . Revealed Them to Babes" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2013

How Can You Draw Close to God? ***Good News,*** lesson 12

The Bible's Viewpoint: You Can Satisfy Your Spiritual Need ***Awake!,*** 12/2009

Draw Close to God: A Creator Worthy of Our Praise ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Accept Jehovah's Authority ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

Will You Walk With God? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

Making Jehovah Your God ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2005

The Watchtower, 2/15/2003
Believing in a God We Might Not Know
Jehovah—A God Worth Knowing

The Watchtower, 12/15/2002
"Draw Close to God"
"He Will Draw Close to You"

Prayer

The Watchtower, 7/1/2015
Anxieties Are Everywhere!
Anxiety About Money
Anxiety About Family
Anxiety About Danger

The Watchtower, 4/15/2015
How Real Is Your Relationship With Jehovah?
Always Trust in Jehovah!

Should We Pray to Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2015

Draw Close to God in Prayer ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 17

The Privilege of Prayer ***Teach Us,*** chap. 17

The Watchtower, 4/1/2014
Why Do People Pray?
Should You Pray?

"Be Vigilant With a View to Prayers" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Should We Pray to Saints? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

Draw Close to God: "Keep on Asking, and It Will Be Given You" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2013

Learn Watchfulness From Jesus' Apostles (§ Vigilant With a View to Prayers) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

Question Box: Should prayer be offered at a doorstep Bible study? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2011

The Watchtower, 10/1/2010
1 Why?
2 To Whom?

3 How?
4 What About?
5 Does It Matter Where and When?
6 Will It Help?
7 Will God Hear and Answer?

Did You Know? (§ Why do people say "amen" at the end of a prayer?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Why Pray in Jesus' Name? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Jehovah Will "Cause Justice to Be Done" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

Jehovah Gives "Holy Spirit to Those Asking Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

Comfort for the Afflicted ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

Jehovah Provides Our Daily Needs ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2004

Why Should We Pray Incessantly? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

Jesus Teaches Us to Pray ***Teacher,*** chap. 12

Questions From Readers: Is it proper to pray without saying something like "in Jesus' name"? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2002

Young People Ask: How Can Prayer Help Me? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2001

Drawing Close to God in Prayer ***Require,*** lesson 7

Prayer ***Reasoning***

Model Prayer

The Watchtower, 6/15/2015
Live in Harmony With the Model Prayer—Part I
Live in Harmony With the Model Prayer—Part II

Endnotes (§ 20 The Lord's Prayer) ***Teach Us***

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Should We Pray to God? ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

The Watchtower, 9/15/2004
'You Must Pray This Way'
The Lord's Prayer—Its Meaning for You

"Lord, Teach Us How to Pray" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2004

Questions From Readers: Was God's will being done in heaven before the wicked angels were cast out? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2003

Improving Your Prayers

Draw Close to God: A "Hearer of Prayer" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

The Watchtower, 11/15/2009
What Do Your Prayers Say About You?
Enrich Your Prayers Through Bible Study

Do Jesus' Sayings Influence Your Prayers? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Improve in My Prayers? ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

Prayers Listened to and Answered

Do You See God's Hand in Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2015

The Watchtower, 10/1/2015
Why Do People Pray?
Is Anyone Listening?
Why God Invites Us to Pray
Prayer—What It Can Do for You

Should You Pray? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Jehovah Listens to the Cry of the Lowly One ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Some Prayers Go Unanswered? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Does God View Aids to Worship? ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

Jehovah's Answer to a Heartfelt Prayer ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Jehovah Hears Our Cries for Help ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Would You Like to Know the Truth? (§ How Can I Pray and Be Heard by God?) ***Know the Truth***

How Hannah Found Peace ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

The Watchtower, 9/1/2006
How to Approach the "Hearer of Prayer"
"Let Your Petitions Be Made Known to God"

Can Your Prayers Make a Difference? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: Prayers That Are Heard by God ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2002

Young People Ask: Will God Hear My Prayers? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2001

Prayer ***Bible Topics,*** topic 31

Bible Reading and Study

Let Contrasts Help You ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2013

Young People Ask: How Can I Enjoy Studying the Bible? ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

Making Study Time More Enjoyable and Productive ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

Questions From Readers: 'How can I get help with a Bible question or a personal problem?' ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

'Bring the Scrolls, Especially the Parchments' ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

Do You Really Delight in God's Word? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

Seven Steps to Beneficial Bible Reading ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

Do You Need to Learn Hebrew and Greek? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Have You Set Aside Time for Bible Study? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Make Good Use of Our Publications ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Make Bible Reading Enjoyable? ***Awake!,*** 4/2009

A Tree "the Foliage of Which Does Not Wither" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

Searching Into "the Deep Things of God" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2007

"How I Do Love Your Law!" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

What Can Help Us to Handle the Word of the Truth Aright? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2003

The Watchtower, 12/1/2002
Enjoy Personal Study of God's Word
Personal Study That Equips Us as Teachers

Follow the Royal Pattern ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

Take Delight in God's Word ***Ministry School***

You Can Improve Your Memory ***Ministry School***

Apply Yourself to Reading ***Ministry School***

Study Is Rewarding ***Ministry School***

How to Do Research ***Ministry School***

The Watchtower, 7/1/2001
Help to Understand the Bible
Why Study the Bible?

The Watchtower, 10/1/2000
Bible Reading—Profitable and Pleasurable
Study—Rewarding and Enjoyable
Buying Out Time for Reading and Study

Meditation

Keep Meditating on Spiritual Things ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2015

How Do I Appear to Jehovah? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Meditation ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

"A Time for Silence" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Make Meditation a Pleasure ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2006

How We Show Our Love for God (§ Meditate Appreciatively) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2004

"Remain in My Word" (§ Heart Condition and Meaningful Reflection) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: Meditation That Is Beneficial ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2000

Acquiring Knowledge and Building Faith

See also the book:
Imitate

See also the brochures:
Listen and Live
Listen to God

Our Readers Ask: Is Religious Faith an Emotional Crutch? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Why Should You Continue? ***Good News,*** lesson 15

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are Faith and Reason Incompatible? ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Welcome to the Best Way of Life! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2010

Show That You Have Real Faith! ***Real Faith,*** section 12

Cultivating Faith in the Creator ***Lasting Peace***

Are You Building on Sand or on Rock? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Young People Ask: How Can I Make Worship of God Enjoyable? ***Awake!,*** 7/2008

How Can I Become God's Friend? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 35

Youths, Make It Your Choice to Serve Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2006

"Happy Are Those Conscious of Their Spiritual Need" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2005

Search for God With Your Heart and Mind ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2002

The Watchtower, 10/1/2001
True Faith—Is It Still Possible? You Can Have True Faith

Why Do You Believe What You Believe? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2001

Overcome Obstacles to Your Progress! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2001

Getting to Know God ***Satisfying Life,*** part 5

Your Decision to Serve God ***Require,*** lesson 16

Dedication and Baptism

Baptism and Your Relationship With God ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 18

Should I Dedicate My Life to God and Be Baptized? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 18

Organized
Part 1 Elementary Bible Teachings
Part 2 Jehovah's Righteous Requirements
Part 3 Jehovah's Arrangement of Things

Question Box: To what extent should a person attend meetings and go in the ministry before he can be baptized? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2013

Questions From Readers: If the government does not allow illegal aliens to marry, may they sign a Declaration Pledging Faithfulness to qualify for baptism? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Should Youths Get Baptized? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

The Watchtower, 3/15/2010
Baptized in the Name of Whom and What?
Walk by Spirit and Live Up to Your Dedication

Welcome to the Best Way of Life! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2010

Questions From Readers: Under what circumstances might rebaptism be considered? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2010

Why Dedicate Yourself to Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

Declaring "the Good News About Jesus" (Box: Baptism in "a Body of Water") ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 7

Should I Get Baptized? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 37

Youths, Make It Your Choice to Serve Jehovah (§ Why Put Off Getting Baptized?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2006

The Watchtower, 4/1/2006
'Go and Make Disciples, Baptizing Them'
Meeting the Requirements for Christian Baptism

Questions From Readers: Did baptism at Pentecost 33 C.E. symbolize dedication? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2003

Questions From Readers: Is complete immersion required for the severely handicapped or very ill? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Why Be Baptized? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2002

Are You Living Up to Your Dedication? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2001

Baptism ***Bible Topics,*** topic 3

Baptism ***Reasoning***

Progressing to Maturity

The Watchtower, 9/15/2015
Are You Reaching the Stature That Belongs to Christ?
Is Your Conscience a Reliable Guide?

Question Box: What must children learn in order to grow to spiritual maturity? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2014

The Watchtower, 9/15/2013
Have You Been Transformed?
Make Personal Decisions Wisely

Having "Come to Know God"—What Now? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

Be Wise—Seek "Skillful Direction" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

Are You Reflecting the Glory of Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Learn From 'the Framework of Truth' ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

"Make Your Way Successful"—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2011

Keep On Seeking First "His Righteousness" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Continue to Exercise Your Perceptive Powers ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Are You "Rooted and Established on the Foundation"? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Press On to Maturity—"The Great Day of Jehovah Is Near" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

What Kind of Person Do You Want to Be? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

Increase in Accurate Knowledge With "Eagerness of Mind" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Are You Speaking the "Pure Language" Fluently? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

A Letter From the Governing Body ***"God's Love"***

"Build Yourselves Up on Your Most Holy Faith" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 17

Love the God Who Loves You ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2006

The Watchtower, 8/15/2005
Will You Reflect God's Glory?
Christians Reflect the Glory of Jehovah

"Keep Proving What You Yourselves Are" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

Coming to Know Jehovah's Ways ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2005

Use Spiritual Goals to Glorify Your Creator ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

Make Your Advancement Manifest ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2001

Are You a "Full-Grown" Christian? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2000

Christian Qualities

See **Emotions, Qualities, and Behavior**

Staying Spiritually Strong

See also the brochure: ***Return to Jehovah***

The Watchtower, 10/15/2015
Serve Jehovah Without Distraction
Keep Meditating on Spiritual Things

"Stand Firm in the Faith" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2015

Stay Close to Jehovah's Organization ***Organized,*** chap. 17

"Keep Your Minds Fixed on the Things Above" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2014

Hear Jehovah's Voice Wherever You Are ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

Are You Receiving "Food at the Proper Time"? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

The Watchtower, 9/15/2013
Jehovah's Reminders Are Trustworthy
Make Jehovah's Reminders the Exultation of Your Heart

Safeguard Your Inheritance by Making Wise Choices ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

"Do Not Tire Out" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

Beware of the Intentions of the Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2013

Let Jehovah Lead You to True Freedom ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2012

Jehovah Safeguards Us for Salvation ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

Maintain a Complete Heart Toward Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

Do Not Look at "the Things Behind" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

How Can the Kingdom Hall Library Benefit Us? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 27

Love Righteousness With All Your Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Find Refreshment in Spiritual Things ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Remain Spiritually Strong While Caring for a Sick Relative ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Keep Your Eyes on the Prize ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

Keep "the Love You Had at First" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

Move Toward the Light ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2007

Keep Yourself in God's Love! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

Are You Prepared for Survival? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2006

Jehovah Safeguards Those Who Hope in Him ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

The Watchtower, 12/15/2004
Jehovah Is Our Helper
Do You Accept Jehovah's Help?

Jehovah, Our 'Fortress in Times of Distress' ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Are You Focusing on the Reward? (§ Keeping the Reward in Focus) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

"Take Exquisite Delight in Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

"Remain in My Word" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

Strengthen Your Hands ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2002

"Be Training Yourself" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2002

The Watchtower, 9/15/2002
"Pay More Than the Usual Attention"
Keep Practicing the Things You Have Learned

Keep On Serving Jehovah With a Steadfast Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2002

The Watchtower, 3/1/2002
Divine Light Dispels Darkness!
How Precious Is the Truth to You?

You Can Avoid a Spiritual Heart Attack ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2001

The Watchtower, 10/15/2001
Acquire a Heart Agreeable to Jehovah
Safeguard Your Heart

Jehovah's Blessing Makes Us Rich ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Do You Love Jehovah's Reminders Exceedingly? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2000

Jehovah Empowers the Tired One ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2000

Keep Your "Hope of Salvation" Bright! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2000

Fear of God

Five Reasons to Fear God and Not Man ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

The Watchtower, 8/1/2006
Be Wise—Fear God!
Fear Jehovah—Be Happy!

"The Fear of Jehovah—That Is Wisdom" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

The Watchtower, 12/1/2001
Develop Your Heart to Fear Jehovah
Fear Jehovah and Keep His Commandments

Fear Jehovah All Day Long ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2000

Trust in Jehovah

Jehovah—Our Place of Dwelling ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

Be Courageous—Jehovah Is With You! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

How Firm Is Your Trust in God? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2006

Promises That You Can Trust ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2004

Make Jehovah Your Confidence ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

The Watchtower, 6/1/2003
"Do Not Be Afraid or Be Terrified"
Stand Still and See the Salvation of Jehovah!

Trust in Jehovah With All Your Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2003

The Watchtower, 6/1/2001
Standards Changed, Trust Betrayed
Whose Standards Can You Trust?
Strengthen Your Trust in Jehovah

Fruitage of the Spirit

The Watchtower, 4/15/2011
"The Fruitage of the Spirit" Glorifies God
Are You Allowing God's Spirit to Lead You?

Will You "Keep Walking by Spirit"? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

What It Really Takes to Be Happy ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

Love

The Watchtower, 11/15/2015
Jehovah Is the God of Love
Do You "Love Your Neighbor as Yourself"?

The Watchtower, 6/15/2014
"You Must Love Jehovah Your God"
"You Must Love Your Neighbor as Yourself"

Cultivate Love That Never Fails ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Keep Growing in Brotherly Love ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Possible to Love One's Enemies? ***Awake!,*** 11/2009

Christ's Love Moves Us to Love ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2009

Why True Love Is Hard to Find ***Awake!,*** 3/2006

A Law of Love in Hearts ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2005

Questions From Readers: What did John mean that "perfect love throws fear outside"? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2004

The Watchtower, 7/1/2003
Love Is Indispensable
How to Develop Genuine Love
The Noblest Kind of Love

"Have Love Among Yourselves" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

Show Loving-Kindness to Those in Need ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

The Watchtower, 1/1/2001
Be Built Up by Love
How Far-Reaching Is Your Love?

Joy

Cultivate Reasonable Expectations, and Be Joyful ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Can Worshipping God Be Enjoyable? ***Awake!,*** 8/2007

The Bible Can Help You Find Joy ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

Be Joyful With the Happy God ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2001

Coping Joyfully in a Hectic World ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2001

Peace

How Can People Make Peace? ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

"Seek Peace and Pursue It" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2001

Have Faith Like That of Abraham! (§ Sacrificing to Keep Peace) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

The Watchtower, 7/1/2000
Can You Find Inner Peace?
Where Can You Find Inner Peace?

Patience

'Clothe Yourselves With Long-Suffering' ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2001

Kindness

Kindness—Essential in the Sight of God ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

'What Is Jehovah Asking From You?' (§ "Love Kindness") ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 8

Show Personal Interest—By Being Kind ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2005

The Watchtower, 4/15/2004
God's People Must Love Kindness
Pursuing Kindness in a Hostile World

Goodness

Keep On Doing Good ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Imitate Jehovah's Goodness ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2003

Keep On Displaying Goodness ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2002

Faith

The Watchtower, 10/15/2015
Do You See God's Hand in Your Life?
"Give Us More Faith"

"Stand Firm in the Faith" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2015

The Watchtower, 5/15/2015
They "Saw" the Things Promised
Imitate the One Who Promises Everlasting Life

The Watchtower, 4/15/2014
Imitate the Faith of Moses
Do You See "the One Who Is Invisible"?

Draw Close to God: "The Rewarder of Those Earnestly Seeking Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

Run the Race With Endurance ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

Showing Real Faith Today ***Real Faith,*** section 11

Does Your Faith Move You to Action? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does Anxiety Indicate a Lack of Faith? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2004

Abraham and Sarah—You Can Imitate Their Faith! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

The Watchtower, 1/15/2003
Do You Really Have Faith in the Good News?
How Strong Is Your Faith?

Should Faith Be Based on Reason? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2002

Have Faith Like That of Abraham! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

The Bible's Viewpoint: True Faith—What Is It? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2000

Faith ***Reasoning***

Mildness

The Watchtower, 4/1/2003
Mildness—An Essential Christian Quality
Exhibit "All Mildness Toward All Men"

Self-Control

Use the Power of Your Tongue for Good ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2015

Show Love and Respect by Controlling Your Tongue ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

The Watchtower, 10/15/2003
Supply to Your Knowledge Self-Control
To Win the Prize, Exercise Self-Control!

Association

Watch Your Associations in These Last Days ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Help for the Family: When a Friendship Gets Too Close ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

Young People Ask: Is It Wrong to Be Popular? ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

Should You Trust Your First Impressions? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Is Your Recreation Beneficial? (§ Who Are My Companions?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Social Networking?—Part 1 ***Awake!,*** 7/2011

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Social Networking?—Part 2 ***Awake!,*** 8/2011

For Young People: Avoid Harmful Association! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

What Friends Will You Choose? ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 5

Why Did My Friend Hurt Me? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 10

Young People Ask: Chat Rooms—How Can I Avoid the Dangers? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2005

Young People Ask: Chat Rooms—What Should I Know About Them? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2005

Young People Ask: How Can I Avoid Getting Involved With the Wrong People? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2005

Young People Ask: Why Am I Drawn to the Wrong People? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2005

Try to See Others as Jehovah Sees Them ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

Young People Ask: What's So Bad About Sneaking Out? ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2001

You Can Cope With Discouragement! (§ When Others Hurt Your Feelings) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2001

Witnesses

How Does Association With Fellow Christians Benefit Us? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 6

Let Us Rejoice Together! ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Maintaining Friendships in a Loveless World ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

Love Those Whom God Loves ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 3

Can You Widen Out in Love? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

How to Protect Your Children by Means of Godly Wisdom (§ Seeking Upbuilding Association) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2005

Spiritual Conversations Build Up ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

Who Are Our Brothers and Sisters? ***Teacher,*** chap. 43

Our Friends Should Love God ***Teacher,*** chap. 44

How You Can Make Friends ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2000

Non-Witnesses

Find Security Among God's People ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Learn From the Errors of the Israelites ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

What Should I Know About School Friendships? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 17

What It Means to Love Our Neighbor ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2006

The Watchtower, 9/1/2002
Where Have All the Neighbors Gone?
Good Neighbors Are an Asset

Cleanness

We Can Remain Chaste ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2015

Why We Must Be Holy ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Cleanness ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

The King Refines His People Spiritually ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 10

Moral Refinements—Reflecting God's Holiness ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 11

God Loves Clean People ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 8

A Clean Home—The Part We All Play ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2005

Cleansed as a People for Fine Works ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Cleanliness—What Does It Really Mean? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2002

God's Servants Must Be Clean ***Require,*** lesson 9

Decision Making

Should You Change Your Mind? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2014

Awake!, 10/2014
What Is True Success?
How Do You Measure Success?
How to Achieve True Success

"Teach Me to Do Your Will" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Let Your Yes Mean Yes ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2012

You Can Choose a Successful Future—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

How Do You Give Advice? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

"Do Not Lean Upon Your Own Understanding" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

Make Decisions That Honor God ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2011

Consider the "End Afterward" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

Seek God's Guidance in All Things ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

Choices That Lead to Happiness ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

How Can You Make Decisions God's Way? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2006

"Each One Will Carry His Own Load" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2006

The Watchtower, 10/15/2003
Making Decisions—An Unavoidable Challenge
How Can You Make Wise Decisions?

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Should We Use Our Freedom of Choice? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2003

Questions From Readers: Are vows made to God always binding? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

How You Can Make Good Decisions ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2001

Balance and Reasonableness

Cultivate Reasonable Expectations, and Be Joyful ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2008

Be Yielding, Be Balanced ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Why Do I Feel That I Have to Be Perfect? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 27

Why Avoid Extremes? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

Tired but Not Tiring Out ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Young People Ask: How Can I Stop Trying to Be Perfect? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2003

Young People Ask: Why Do I Feel That I Have to Be Perfect? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2003

Have a Nice Weekend! ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2003

The Watchtower, 2/1/2003
- Job Security and Satisfaction Under Siege
- How to Cultivate a Balanced View of Work

Why Be Reasonable in Our Expectations? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2000

Managing Your Time

How to Invest Your Time Wisely ***Awake!,*** 2/2014

Cultivate the Habit of Being Punctual ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2014

Serving Jehovah With All Seriousness ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2011

Why Be Punctual? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2010

Awake!, 4/2010
- Taking Control of Your Time
- 20 Ways to Create More Time

Awake!, 1/2010
- Are You Stressed Out?
- Cultivate a Balanced View of Work
- Live a Simple, Balanced Life

Busy and Joyful in God's Service ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Manage My Time? ***Awake!,*** 6/2009

You Cannot Save It, so Use It Well ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2006

Collecting—A Hobby That Requires Balance ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2004

Be on Time! ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2004

Awake!, 2/8/2001
- The Cost of Trying to Do Too Much
- Coping Joyfully in a Hectic World

Contentment and a Simple Eye

Should I Borrow Money? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2014

Awake!, 6/2013
- Why Do We Buy?
- How to Control Your Spending

Keep Drawing Close to Jehovah (§ Money) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

"Temporary Residents" in a Wicked World ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2011

The Watchtower, 11/1/2010
- Is It Possible to Be Content?
- Love People, Not Money and Possessions
- Resist the Urge to Compare Yourself With Others
- Maintain an Appreciative Attitude
- Choose Your Friends Wisely
- Satisfy Your Spiritual Need

Avoid "Seeking Great Things for Yourself" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 9

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Want You to Be Rich? ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

Do Your Plans Harmonize With God's Purpose? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

How to Keep Separate From the World (§ Keeping Our Eye "Simple") ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 5

Find Contentment by Applying Bible Principles ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

Keep Your Eye Simple ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 9/2004

Learning the Secret of Self-Sufficiency ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: Must Christians Be Poor? ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2003

Be Content With What You Have ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2002

Safeguard Your Heart (§ Is Our Eye Simple?) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2001

Coping Joyfully in a Hectic World ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2001

Young People Ask: How Can I Make a Success of My Stay Abroad? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2000

Young People Ask: Should I Live Abroad? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2000

Dress and Grooming

Why Do We Dress Up for Our Meetings? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 8

Question Box: How should we dress when visiting facilities used for Jehovah's service? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 3/2008

How to Keep Separate From the World (§ Being Modest in Our Dress and Grooming) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 5

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Women Hide Their Beauty? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2005

Awake!, 12/22/2004
- Pitfalls in the Pursuit of Beauty
- The Kind of Beauty That Matters Most

Chaste, Praiseworthy Personal Appearance ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2004

Dress and Grooming Was My Stumbling Block ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2003

Young People Ask: Should I Get a Tattoo? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2003

Well-Arranged Dress Shows Reverence for God ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2003

Young People Ask: Should I

Have Cosmetic Surgery? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2002

Stirred by "the Magnificent Things of God" (§ Stirred to Reflect Jehovah's Standards; § 'Do Not Be Loving the World') ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002

Young People Ask: How Can I Make Myself More Attractive? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2002

Modesty in Dress and Grooming ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2002

Good Personal Appearance ***Ministry School,*** study 15

The Bible's Viewpoint: Body Decoration—The Need for Reasonableness ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2000

Young People Ask: What About Body Piercing? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2000

Whole-Souled Service

See also the brochure: ***Watch!***

Prepare Now for Life in the New World ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

We Must Be Holy in All Our Conduct ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

"Smooth Out the Course of Your Feet" to Make Progress ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

"Slave for Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

Let Nothing Hinder You From Taking Hold of Glory ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2013

Find Real Success in Life ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Making Whole-Souled Sacrifices for Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2012

Are You Letting Jehovah Be Your Share? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

The Watchtower, 7/15/2011
God's Rest—What Is It?
God's Rest—Have You Entered Into It?

Have a Full Share in the Great Spiritual Harvest ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Use Each Day of Your Life for God's Glory ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

What Will You Give to Keep Living? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

The Watchtower, 10/1/2007
Pursuing a Meaningful Purpose in Life
Pursuing God's Purpose Today

Blessed Are Those Who Give Glory to God ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2004

Are You Earnestly Seeking Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2003

"Keep Bearing Much Fruit" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

How Can We Make Our Days Count Before Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

Jehovah's View

Does It Matter Who Notices Your Work? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Excuses—How Does Jehovah View Them? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Earnest Effort—When Is It Blessed by Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002

Attitude Toward Whole-Souled Service

Cherish Your Privilege of Working With Jehovah! ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2014

How to Cultivate a Sense of Urgency About Preaching ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2014

Can You Do More to Warn Others? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

"Make Sure of the More Important Things" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2013

You Are a Trusted Steward! ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Why Put Jehovah's Service First? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

Trust in Jehovah—The God of "Times and Seasons" (§ 'Buy Out the Opportune Time'; § Exercise Faith in Jehovah's Timing) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Maintain Your Sense of Urgency ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

Let Your Hands Be Strong (§ Priorities) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2006

How Firm Is Your Trust in God? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2006

What Influence Does Jesus Christ Have on You? (§ Set Priorities in Life) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2005

The Watchtower, 2/15/2005
Christians—Be Proud of Who You Are!
Safeguarding Our Christian Identity

What Is Truly Important? ***Teacher,*** chap. 16

What Has Real Value? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2001

Maintain Your Joy in Jehovah's Service ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2001

Christians Find Happiness in Serving ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

How Do You Measure Success? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2000

Zeal

Maintain Your Zeal for the Ministry ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Are You "Zealous for Fine Works"? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

Be Zealous for True Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2010

Are You Fully Following the Christ? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

Be "Zealous for Fine Works"! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

How We Show Our Love for God ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2004

Eagerly Declare the Good News ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2000

Self-Sacrifice

How to Maintain the Spirit of Self-Sacrifice ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Will You Make Sacrifices for the Kingdom? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2013

"My Help Is From Jehovah": Self-Sacrifice Brings Jehovah's Blessing ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2005

The Watchtower, 3/15/2005
Living No Longer for Ourselves
"You Were Bought With a Price"

Serve God With a Willing Spirit ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

Why Be Self-Sacrificing? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2000

Sacrifices of Praise That Please Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2000

Resisting Satan's Influence

We Can Remain Chaste ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2015

The Watchtower, 5/15/2015
Be Watchful—Satan Wants to Devour You!
You Can Fight Satan—And Win!

Should We Fear Satan? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

You Can Resist Temptation! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Avoid Being "Quickly Shaken From Your Reason"! ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2013

Consider What Kind of Person You Ought to Be ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Maintaining Our Position as "Temporary Residents" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

The Watchtower, 8/15/2012
Beware of the Devil's Snares!
Stand Firm and Avoid Satan's Traps!

Serve the God of Freedom ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2012

"Run . . . That You May Attain It" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2011

The Watchtower, 7/15/2011
Will You Follow Jehovah's Loving Guidance?
Will You Heed Jehovah's Clear Warnings?

Receive God's Spirit, Not the World's ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

Do You Hate Lawlessness? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Makes Us Good or Evil? ***Awake!,*** 4/2010

Resist "the Spirit of the World" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Things From Which We Must Flee ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

Oppose the Devil and His Crafty Acts ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 16

Seeking Righteousness Will Protect Us ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2006

Resist Wrong Thinking! ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

The Watchtower, 9/1/2005
Walk With God in These Turbulent Times
We Shall Walk in the Name of Jehovah Our God

The Watchtower, 10/15/2004
The Quest for More
Benefit by Pursuing Spiritual Values

"Go On Acquiring Power in the Lord" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2004

Resist the Spirit of a Changing World ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

Think Straight—Act Wisely ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

We Need to Resist Temptations ***Teacher,*** chap. 9

Jesus' Power Over the Demons ***Teacher,*** chap. 10

Why It Is Hard to Do Good ***Teacher,*** chap. 26

"Oppose the Devil" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

The Watchtower, 2/1/2001
Living With Risks
Finding Security in a Risk-Filled World

Firmly Uphold Godly Teaching ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Practices That God Hates ***Require,*** lesson 10

Suit of Armor

"Put On the Complete Suit of Armor From God" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2004

"Fight the Fine Fight of the Faith" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

Watchfulness

See also the brochure: ***Watch!***

The Watchtower, 8/15/2015
Keep in Expectation!
Prepare Now for Life in the New World

Will You "Keep on the Watch"? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

"You Know Neither the Day Nor the Hour" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2012

Imitate Jesus' Example of Watchfulness ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Prove Yourself Ready! ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

"Be Vigilant" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

"Keep in Expectation of It" ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 12

"Keep on the Watch"—The Hour of Judgment Has Arrived! ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2005

The Watchtower, 12/15/2003
Our Watchfulness Takes On Greater Urgency
Prove Yourself Ready for Jehovah's Day

The Watchtower, 1/1/2003
Now More Than Ever, Stay Awake!
"Keep on the Watch"!

"Keep on the Watch" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2000

Coping With Trials

Jehovah Will Sustain You ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2015

Awake!, 7/2015
- Are You in Control of Your Life?
- The Challenge: Unchangeable Circumstances
- The Challenge: Overwhelming Demands
- The Challenge: Negative Feelings

"You Need Endurance" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2015

The Watchtower, 4/15/2015
- How Real Is Your Relationship With Jehovah?
- Always Trust in Jehovah!

Questions From Readers: Does Jehovah ever allow a Christian to lack sufficient food? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Serve God Loyally Despite "Many Tribulations" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Awake!, 7/2014
- When Tragedy Strikes
- Loss of Possessions
- Loss of Health
- Loss of a Loved One

When Tragedy Strikes ***Happy Family,*** section 8

Never Become "Enraged Against Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Meeting Today's Adversities With Courage ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2012

"Impossible!"—What Does It Mean? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

The Watchtower, 1/15/2011
- Empowered to Fight Temptation and Cope With Discouragement
- Empowered to Overcome Any Trial

"Do Not Be Afraid. I Myself Will Help You" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Remaining in God's Favor Despite Changes ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2010

Maintain Joy in Times of Trouble ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Our Readers Ask: Are Life's Adversities Punishment From God? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Grateful Despite Tragedies—How the Bible Helped Me to Cope ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Tears in a Skin Bottle ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

Jehovah Will Not Leave His Loyal Ones ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Powerful Despite Weaknesses ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

Jehovah Hears Our Cries for Help ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

You Can Be Happy Despite Disappointment ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

When Christians Are Sifted as Wheat ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2008

You Can Deal With Injustice! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

We Can Benefit by Enduring Suffering ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2007

Awaiting Jehovah's Day With Endurance ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

"Happy Is the Man That Keeps On Enduring Trial" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 7/2007

Jehovah Delivers the Afflicted One ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

We Can Cope With Any Trial! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2005

Do Your Circumstances Control Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2004

You Can Fight Pessimism ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2004

Rely on God's Spirit in Dealing With Life's Changes ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

You Can Cope With Uncertainty ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2004

Endurance Under Trials Brings Praise to Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2003

Trust in Jehovah Completely in Times of Distress ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

How Should We View Trials? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2002

The Watchtower, 2/15/2002
- They Coped With Thorns in Their Flesh
- Coping With "a Thorn in the Flesh"

How Can the Peace of the Christ Control in Our Hearts? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2001

Sickness

Loss of Health ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

Do Not Let Illness Rob You of Joy ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2011

Why Do I Have to Be So Sick? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 8

Facing Illness With a Sense of Humor ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2005

Awake!, 1/22/2001
- When a Health Crisis Engulfs You
- Caught in a Swirl of Emotions
- Living Successfully With Your Ailment—How?
- Countering Setbacks by Setting Goals

Encouragement

Be Comforted—Comfort Others ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

Trust in Jehovah, "the God of All Comfort" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Complete Trust in Jehovah Inspires Confidence ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

The Bible Can Help You Find Joy ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

Jehovah Has Numbered "the Very Hairs of Your Head" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

Where Can True Comfort Be Found? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

'Be Courageous and Strong!' ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2003

Upbuilding and Positive ***Ministry School,*** study 34

You Can Succeed Regardless of Your Upbringing ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Encouragement ***Reasoning***

Opposition and Persecution

Stay Close to Jehovah's Organization ***Organized,*** chap. 17

"History Does Not Lie" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Are Jesus' True Followers Hated? ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

"I Will Saturate the Tired Soul" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 7

"I Cannot Keep Silent" ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 15

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Possible to Love One's Enemies? ***Awake!,*** 11/2009

"We Must Obey God as Ruler" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 5

Stephen—"Full of Graciousness and Power" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 6

"The Word of Jehovah Went On Growing" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 10

"Filled With Joy and Holy Spirit" ***Bearing Witness,*** chap. 11

"Keep Conquering the Evil With the Good" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2007

'Keep Yourself Restrained Under Evil' ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2005

Persecuted yet Happy ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2004

Hated Without Cause ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2004

Be Courageous Like Jeremiah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Persecuted for Righteousness' Sake ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2003

The Watchtower, 3/1/2003
Religious Persecution—Why?
They Triumphed Over Persecution
'Be Courageous and Strong!'

Maintain Your Joy in Jehovah's Service ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2001

Awake!, 4/22/2001
The Soviet Attack on Religion
A Focus of the Soviet Attack
How Religion Survived
What Is the Future of Religion?

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: Courageous Integrity Keepers Triumph Over Nazi Persecution ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

Fighters Against God Will Not Prevail! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2000

Faithful and Fearless in the Face of Nazi Oppression ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2000

Opposition, Persecution ***Bible Topics,*** topic 30

Maintaining Integrity

Living in a Way That Pleases God ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 12

How Can You Become God's Friend? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 12

Imitate Their Faith: "How Could I Commit This Great Badness?" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

Do You Have "a Heart to Know" Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

Who Is the Most Important Person in Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

Trust in Jehovah as the End Draws Near ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

"What Sort of Persons Ought You to Be!" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Guard Against a Treacherous Heart ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 4

Your Integrity Makes Jehovah's Heart Rejoice ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

The Watchtower, 12/15/2008
Why Keep Your Integrity?
Will You Hold Fast to Your Integrity?

Young People Ask: Should I Tell On My Friend? ***Awake!,*** 12/2008

"Oppose the Devil" as Jesus Did ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

The Watchtower, 11/15/2006
Why Do What Is Right?
An Issue That Involves You

"Your Reminders Are What I Am Fond Of" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

The Joys of Walking in Integrity ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2006

Oppose Satan, and He Will Flee! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Are You Faithful in All Things? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

Walk in the Way of Integrity ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

You Can Make God Rejoice ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Can You Resist Wrong Desires? ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2003

Remain Steadfast, and Win the Race for Life ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2003

How to Make God Happy ***Teacher,*** chap. 40

The Watchtower, 10/1/2002
Jehovah Blesses and Protects Those Who Are Obedient
Cultivate Obedience as the End Draws Near

Would You Maintain Your Integrity? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

Integrity Leads the Upright Ones ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

Stand Complete With Firm Conviction ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2000

Endurance

Imitate Their Faith: "Do Not Interpretations Belong to God?" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2015

Stay Close to Jehovah's Organization ***Organized,*** chap. 17

Serve God Loyally Despite "Many

Tribulations" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

How Can We Maintain "a Waiting Attitude"? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Keep Awake, as Jeremiah Did ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

Awaiting Jehovah's Day With Endurance ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

The Watchtower, 8/15/2006
Job—A Man of Endurance and Integrity
"You Have Heard of the Endurance of Job"

Do Not Give Up in Doing What Is Fine ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

Add Godly Devotion to Your Endurance ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2002

Do Not Give Up in Doing What Is Fine ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

"Run in Such a Way" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2001

Success Through Perseverance ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

Conscience

The Watchtower, 9/15/2015
Are You Reaching the Stature That Belongs to Christ?
Is Your Conscience a Reliable Guide?

Love Righteousness With All Your Heart (§ Maintain a Good Conscience) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Is Confession of Sins Required by God? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Is It Really Dishonest? (§ "Caesar's Things to Caesar") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

"Keep Yourselves in God's Love" (§ A Special Gift From Jehovah) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2009

How Can You Maintain a Good Conscience? ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 2

Celebrations That Displease God (Box: Making Wise Decisions) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

The Watchtower, 10/15/2007
Hear the Voice From Within
Responding to Your Conscience

Questions From Readers: Can a Christian maintain a good conscience if he accepts armed employment? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

Is Your Conscience Well Trained? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2005

The Watchtower, 12/1/2004
A Trait Distinctively Human
Right and Wrong—How Should You Decide?

Glorify God "With One Mouth" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

Do You Always Need a Bible Command? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

Know How You Ought to Answer (§ Personal Decisions and Matters of Conscience) ***Ministry School***

The Watchtower, 11/1/2001
You Need a Trained Conscience
Safeguard Your Conscience

Supporting Our Brothers

See also the brochure: ***When Someone Dies***

Remember Those in the Full-Time Service ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Assist Divorced Fellow Believers—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

The Watchtower, 6/15/2014
Do You View Human Weakness as Jehovah Does?
Help Others Reach Their Full Potential

Consider and Encourage One Another ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Commend Others? ***Awake!,*** 4/2012

"Comfort All the Mourning Ones" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Never Forsake Your Fellow Believers ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

How to Help a Friend Who Is Ill ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2010

Keep Building Up the Congregation (§ "Speak Consolingly to the Depressed Souls") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Widows and Widowers—What Do They Need? How Can You Help? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

"I Will Saturate the Tired Soul" (§ Will You Refresh Tired Souls?) ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 7

Cherish Your Deaf Brothers and Sisters! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2009

Speak What "Is Good for Building Up" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 12

Be Alert to the Importance of Commendation ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2007

Do Not Forget Those Who Are Inactive ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2007

Can You Widen Out in Love? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

Young People Ask: How Can I Help Those in Need? ***Awake!,*** 8/2006

A Help That Is Readily to Be Found ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 2/2006

The Art of Listening With Love ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2005

Young People Ask: What Should I Do When Others Tell Me Their Problems? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2005

Questions From Readers: Did Jesus mean that a lender should not ask back even the principal? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2004

Strengthen One Another ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

The Watchtower, 7/15/2003
Do We Really Need Others?
Why We Cannot Stand Alone

'The Lips of Truth Will Endure Forever' (§ 'The Word That Causes Rejoicing') ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

"Have Love Among Yourselves" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

The Watchtower, 11/15/2002
Christians Need One Another
Keep On Serving Shoulder to Shoulder

Look After Orphans and Widows in Their Tribulation ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

Help Others Walk Worthily of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2000

Elderly Ones

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Christian Congregation ▶ Elderly Ones**

The Watchtower, 3/15/2014
Honor the Aged Among You
Providing Care for the Elderly

Why Honor the Elderly? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Isolated but Not Forgotten ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Should We Treat the Elderly? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2004

The Watchtower, 5/15/2004
Elderly Ones—Valuable Members of Our Christian Brotherhood
Caring for the Elderly—A Christian Responsibility

Business Dealings With Brothers

Resolving Disputes in Business Matters ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Settling Personal Differences

Maintaining the Peace and Cleanness of the Congregation (§ Resolving Certain Serious Wrongs) ***Organized,*** chap. 14

How Can People Make Peace? ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Can You Make Peace With Others? ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

Pursue Peace ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

Gracious Speech Promotes Good Relations ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

When You Are Offended ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Let Jesus' Sayings Affect Your Attitude (§ "First Make Your Peace With Your Brother") ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

"Pursue the Things Making for Peace" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

How Should We Treat Others? (§ "Make Your Peace With Your Brother") ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Love Those Whom God Loves (§ When Difficulties Arise) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 3

Deliverance From the Traps of the Birdcatcher (§ The Trap of Personal Differences) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Cultivate Genuine Humility (§ Humility Solves Problems) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2005

When Is There a Basis for Taking Offense? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

The Watchtower, 3/1/2005
The Benefits of Making Peace
Wars With Words—Why Are They Hurtful?

The Watchtower, 11/1/2002
Why Is It So Hard to Apologize?
Apologizing—A Key to Making Peace

Have Faith Like That of Abraham! (§ Sacrificing to Keep Peace) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2001

Do You Feel Misunderstood? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2001

How Do You Handle Differences? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2000

Spiritual Weakness

"Keep on the Watch"—Why So Important? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Jehovah's "Beaming Eyes" Examine All (§ There Is No Secret Sin; § Maintain Integrity at All Times) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Questions From Readers: In view of the ransom, why is it necessary to confess to the elders? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2001

Why Do You Serve God? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2000

Doubts

He Fought Against Fear and Doubt ***Imitate,*** chap. 21

Keys to Family Happiness: When Your Adolescent Questions Your Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

Imitate Their Faith: He Fought Against Fear and Doubt ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Are You Focusing on the Reward? (§ Keeping the Reward in Focus) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

Do Not Let Doubts Destroy Your Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2001

Have You Made the Truth Your Own? (§ Satan's Crafty Tactics; § What if Doubts Linger?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2001

Stumbling

For Those Loving Jehovah, "There Is No Stumbling Block" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

How to Choose Wholesome Entertainment (§ Seek the Advantage of Others) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 6

Responding to Discipline

Let Jehovah's Discipline Mold You ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2013

He Learned From His Mistakes ***Imitate,*** chap. 13

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned From His Mistakes ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

Always Accept Jehovah's Discipline ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2006

"Anyone Regarding Reproof Is Shrewd" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2006

Appreciating the Purpose of Discipline ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2003

Family Life

See also our official website: **jw.org**

See also the book: ***Family Happiness***

How to Make Your Family Life Happy ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 14

Your Family Can Be Happy ***Teach Us,*** chap. 14

Question 17: How can the Bible help your family? ***New World Translation***

How Can Your Family Be Happy? ***Good News,*** lesson 9

Contribute to Family Life That Pleases God ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 10

Family Life That Pleases God ***Require,*** lesson 8

Singleness

Questions From Readers: Do those who choose to remain single receive the gift of singleness in a mysterious way? (Matt. 19:10-12) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Our Readers Ask: Does Happiness Depend on Marriage? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Wise Counsel on Singleness and Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Make the Most of Your Singleness ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2011

How You Can Find Solutions ***Awake!,*** 9/2010

Will You "Keep Living," as Did Jeremiah? ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 8

How to Find Joy in the Gift of Singleness ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Marriage and Parenthood in This Time of the End (§ Single or Childless for a Noble Purpose) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

"Keep Your Senses Completely" (§ Challenges Facing Single Christians) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2006

"My Help Is From Jehovah": Single and Contented in Jehovah's Service ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

Faithful Christian Women—Precious Worshipers of God (§ Precious Women Without a Husband) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Questions From Readers: Are vows made to God always binding? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

Are You Recommending Yourself to Others? (§ As a Potential Marriage Mate) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Dating and Courtship

Young People Dating

Young People Ask: Are We Just Friends—Or More?, Part 1 ***Awake!,*** 6/2012

Young People Ask: Are We Just Friends—Or More?, Part 2 ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

Why Don't Boys Like Me? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 27

Why Don't Girls Like Me? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 28

Young People Ask: Why Don't Boys Like Me? ***Awake!,*** 1/2010

Young People Ask: Why Don't Girls Like Me? ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

Am I Ready to Date? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 1

Secret Dating—What's the Harm? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 2

Young People Ask: What's Wrong With Dating Secretly? ***Awake!,*** 6/2007

Young People Ask: When Can I Start Dating? ***Awake!,*** 1/2007

Young People Ask: How Should I Treat a Girl Who Shows Interest in Me? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2005

Young People Ask: What if He Says No? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2004

Young People Ask: Young Dating—What's the Harm? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2001

Young People Ask: What if My Parents Think I'm Too Young to Date? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2001

Looking for a Mate

Watch Your Associations in These Last Days ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Marry "Only in the Lord"—Still Realistic? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2015

Young People Ask: What Can I Expect From Marriage?—Part 2 ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

Our Readers Ask: Why Did God Require That His Worshippers Marry Only Fellow Believers? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2012

Do You Really Appreciate God's Gift of Marriage? (§ A Choice That Matters to God) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Is This Person Right for Me? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 3

Marriage—A Gift From a Loving God (§ Who Would Make a Good Marriage Mate?) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 10

Young People Ask: Is This Person Right for Me? ***Awake!,*** 5/2007

Young People Ask: Can Internet Dating Really Be Dangerous? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2005

Young People Ask: "Should I Try Internet Dating?" ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2005

Young People Ask: How Can I Tell Him How I Feel? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2004

Questions From Readers: At 2 Corinthians 6:14, to whom does "unbelievers" refer? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2004

Divine Guidance for Selecting a Marriage Mate ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

Preparing for a Successful Marriage ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 2

Courtship

Is Unfailing Love Possible? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2015

How Do I Know if It's Real Love? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 29

Are We Really Ready for Marriage? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 30

The Bible's Viewpoint: Dating With a View to Marriage ***Awake!,*** 2/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: What About Living Together Before Marriage? ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

Marriage—A Gift From a Loving God (§ How Can You Prepare for a Successful Marriage?) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 10

Preparing for a Successful Marriage (§ Keep Your Courtship Honorable) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 2

Challenges

Help for the Family: When a Courtship Ends ***Awake!,*** 7/2015

How Can I Get Over a Breakup? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 31

Young People Ask: How Can I Get Over a Breakup? ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

Young People Ask: Should We Break Up? ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Stop My Boyfriend From Mistreating Me? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2004

Young People Ask: Why Does He Treat Me So Badly? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2004

Young People Ask: How Can I Turn Him Down? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2001

Weddings and Receptions

Question Box: How can a couple request the use of the Kingdom Hall for their wedding? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2008

Celebrations That Displease God (§ Keep Your Wedding Undefiled) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

The Watchtower, 10/15/2006
- Weddings That Are Honorable in the Sight of God and Man
- Prove Your Faith by Your Life Course
- Increase the Joy and Dignity of Your Wedding Day

Young People Ask: Must We Have a Formal Wedding? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2005

Questions From Readers: What Scriptural principles apply to giving or receiving wedding gifts? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Awake!, 2/8/2002
- "The Happiest Day of Our Lives"
- The Wedding Day—Happy but Demanding

Joyful Weddings That Honor Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Attending Weddings of Others

Questions From Readers: Is it proper to attend the wedding of a non-Witness? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

Responding to Your Conscience ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2007 ¶10-15

Questions From Readers: Would it be advisable to attend a funeral or a wedding in a church? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

Marriage

Help for the Family: Dealing With Differences ***Awake!,*** 12/2015

Help for the Family: How to Strengthen Commitment ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

The Watchtower, 1/15/2015
- Build a Strong and Happy Marriage
- Let Jehovah Fortify and Safeguard Your Marriage
- Is Unfailing Love Possible?

Help for the Family: When You Are Disappointed With Your Marriage ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

Look to God for a Happy Marriage ***Happy Family,*** section 1

Be Loyal to Each Other ***Happy Family,*** section 2

Keys to Family Happiness: Making a Second Marriage Work ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2013

Our Readers Ask: Does Happiness Depend on Marriage? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Young People Ask: What Can I Expect From Marriage?—Part 1 ***Awake!,*** 9/2012

Do You Really Appreciate God's Gift of Marriage? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: How to Make a Marriage Succeed ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

Wise Counsel on Singleness and Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Respect Marriage as a Gift From God ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2011

Keys to Family Happiness: Surviving the First Year of Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: Marital Fidelity—What Does It Really Mean? ***Awake!,*** 4/2009

Keys to Family Happiness: Maintaining Commitment in Your Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Maintain "a Threefold Cord" in Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2008

Awake!, 7/2008
Marriages in Distress
What Can Go Wrong?
How to Build a Successful Marriage

Find Joy in Your Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Marriage—A Gift From a Loving God ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 10

Do Not Put Apart What God Has Yoked Together ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2007

"Rejoice With the Wife of Your Youth" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

Awake!, 7/2006
Can Marriage Withstand the Storm?
How to Build a Happy Marriage

The Watchtower, 3/1/2005
Marriage Can Succeed in Today's World
Wise Guidance for Married Couples

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why View Marriage as Sacred? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2004

The Watchtower, 9/15/2003
The Bible Can Help Your Marriage
How to Strengthen Your Marriage

Questions From Readers: Does God's having allowed polygamy mean his standard is changeable? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2003

Marriage Should Be a Permanent Bond ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2002

Questions From Readers: Do the Law's limits on marriage between relatives apply today? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2002

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Marriage Be a Lifelong Union? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2001

Awake!, 1/8/2001
Trapped in a Loveless Marriage
Why Does Love Fade?
Is There Reason for Hope?
Your Marriage Can Be Saved!

Marriage ***Bible Topics,*** topic 26

Two Keys to a Lasting Marriage ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 3

Growing Older Together ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 14

Marriage ***Reasoning***

Husbands

Husbands—Make Your Home Secure ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2015

Men, Do You Submit to Christ's Headship? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Husbands, Imitate Christ's Love! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Husbands—Recognize Christ's Headship ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

Wives

Women, Why Submit to Headship? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Wives—Deeply Respect Your Husbands ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

A Mother's Wise Counsel ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2000

Headship and Subjection

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Does Headship in Marriage Really Mean? ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Why Respect Authority? (§ Respect in the Family) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 4

Man and Woman—A Dignified Role for Each ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Does It Mean to Be the Head of the House? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2004

Is Christ's Leadership Real to You? (§ "Be in Subjection to One Another") ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

"Become Imitators of God" in Your Use of Power (§ Within the Family) ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 10

Secure a Lasting Future for Your Family (§ A Proper View of Headship) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 16

Communication

Help for the Family: How to Compromise ***Awake!,*** 12/2014

Help for the Family: How to Be a Good Listener ***Awake!,*** 12/2013

Help for the Family: How to Forgive ***Awake!,*** 9/2013

Help for the Family: How to End the Silent Treatment ***Awake!,*** 6/2013

Strengthen Your Marriage Through Good Communication ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

Help for the Family: How to Avoid Hurtful Speech ***Awake!,*** 4/2013

Help for the Family: How to Stop Arguing ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

Keys to Family Happiness: Treating Your Mate With Respect ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Keys to Family Happiness: Solving Problems ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Keys to Family Happiness: Managing Conflicts ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

"Let Marriage Be Honorable" (§ Avoid Speech and Conduct That Dishonor Marriage) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 11

When Expectations Are Unfulfilled ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2007

The Watchtower, 4/15/2006
How Well Do You Communicate?
Keys to Communicating With Your Mate

When Marital Disagreements Arise ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

Sexual Relations

Let Jehovah Fortify and Safeguard Your Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2015

Ten Questions About Sex Answered ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Find Joy in Your Marriage (§ Be Yielding Within the Marriage) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Supply to Your Knowledge Self-Control (§ Self-Control in Marriage) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2003

If Marriage Is at the Breaking Point (§ Rendering the Marriage Due) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 13

Relatives and In-Laws

See also **Family Life ▶ Parents and Children ▶ Adult Children**

Help for the Family: Dealing With In-Laws ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

How to Keep Peace With Your Relatives ***Happy Family,*** section 5

Keys to Family Happiness: Dealing With In-Laws ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Find Joy in Your Marriage (§ What Makes a Successful Marriage?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Witnessing to Relatives—How? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: When Loved Ones Do Not Share Your Faith ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2003

Family Planning

See also **Physical and Mental Health ▶ Pregnancy, Childbirth, and Infant Care**

Obeying Jehovah Has Brought Me Many Blessings (§ Another Life Change) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2013

Questions From Readers: What should be done with unused fertilized eggs stored for in vitro fertilization? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

What Parents Say (Box: Unplanned Pregnancy—How We Adjusted) ***Awake!,*** 10/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Contraception Morally Wrong? ***Awake!,*** 9/2007

Parents and Children

Parents, Children—Communicate With Love ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2013

Awake!, 10/2011
- "The Most Powerful Learning Machine in the Universe"
- What Parents Say (Infancy)
- Parenting Children Between Infancy and Adolescence
- What Parents Say (Childhood)
- Adolescence—Preparing for Adulthood
- What Parents Say (Adolescence)
- The Bible's Viewpoint: What Is a Parent's Goal?
- Young People Ask: Who Am I?

Keys to Family Happiness: How Children Change a Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2011

Marriage and Parenthood in This Time of the End ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

Awake!, 8/2007
- Seek Good Advice
- Create a Loving Home
- Exercise Your Authority
- Define Family Rules and Enforce Them Promptly
- Establish and Maintain Routines
- Acknowledge Your Child's Feelings
- Teach by Example

Circumcision—A Sign of Manhood? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

Parents—Be a Fine Example for Your Children ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2006

Your Role as a Parent ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2004

Obedience Protects You ***Teacher,*** chap. 7

Children Deserve to Be Wanted and Loved ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2000

Fathers

How to Be a Good Father ***Awake!,*** 3/2013

He Protected, He Provided, He Persevered ***Imitate,*** chap. 19

Imitate Their Faith: He Protected, He Provided, He Persevered ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

How Can Fathers Stay Close to Their Sons? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

How to Be a Good Father ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

How to Be a Good Father ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2004

Young People Ask: Runaway Dads—Can They Really Run Away? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2000

Mothers

God's Love Manifest in a Mother's Love ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Finding Fulfillment as a Mother ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Awake!, 2/22/2005
- The Challenges Mothers Face
- Mothers Meeting the Challenges
- A Mother's Honored Role

Meeting the Challenge of Motherhood ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2002

Protection

Parents—Protect Your Children! ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

Awake!, 10/2007
- A Danger That Concerns Every Parent
- How to Protect Your Children
- Make Your Family a Safe Haven

How to Protect Your Children by Means of Godly Wisdom ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2005

Breaking Free From Bullying ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2003

Protect Yourself and Those You Love (Box: Protecting Children From Pornography) ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2000

Protect Your Family From Destructive Influences ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 8

Infants and Young Children

Help for the Family: Teaching Children Self-Control ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Help for the Family: Teaching Children to Obey ***Awake!,*** 5/2015

Help for the Family: When Your Child Lies ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

Help for the Family: How to Say No ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

How Babies Change a Marriage ***Happy Family,*** section 6

Help for the Family: How to Deal With Tantrums ***Awake!,*** 7/2013

Awake!, 10/2011
"The Most Powerful Learning Machine in the Universe"
What Parents Say (Infancy)
Parenting Children Between Infancy and Adolescence
What Parents Say (Childhood)

A Massage for Baby? ***Awake!,*** 7/2006

The Importance of Nurturing Your Child ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2004

Awake!, 12/22/2003
What Babies Need and Want
Providing Children What They Need

When Childhood Is Lost ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2003

Teenagers

Help for the Family: How to Teach Teens Internet Safety ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

Help for the Family: When Your Teenage Daughter Is Stressed-Out ***Awake!,*** 2/2014

Keys to Family Happiness: Talk to Your Teenager—Without Arguing ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

Help for the Family: When Your Teenager Self-Injures ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

Help for the Family: How to Discipline Your Teenager ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

Help for the Family: How to Set Rules for Your Teenager ***Awake!,*** 3/2013

Help for the Family: How to Communicate With Your Teenager ***Awake!,*** 1/2013

Awake!, 10/2011
Parenting Children Between Infancy and Adolescence
What Parents Say (Childhood)
Adolescence—Preparing for Adulthood
What Parents Say (Adolescence)

Keys to Family Happiness: Preparing Teens for Adulthood ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

Raising Adolescents—The Role of Wisdom ***Awake!,*** 6/2008

Help Your Teenager to Thrive ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 6

Adult Children

Imitate Their Faith: She Survived the Sword of Grief ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2014

How to Keep Peace With Your Relatives ***Happy Family,*** section 5

Teaching and Training

See also the brochures:
My Bible Lessons
Teach Your Children

The Watchtower, 11/15/2015
Train Your Child to Serve Jehovah
Train Your Teenager to Serve Jehovah

Help for the Family: How to Praise Children ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

Appendix (§ A Message to Christian Parents) ***Organized***

Parents—Shepherd Your Children ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

How to Educate Your Child ***Happy Family,*** section 7

Use Our Web Site to Teach Your Children ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2013

Parents—Train Your Children From Their Infancy ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Raising Considerate Children in a Me-First World ***Awake!,*** 1/2013

Fulfilling Your Role as a Parent ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

Teach Your Children to Be Respectful ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Instill in Your Children a Love for Reading and Studying ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

Keys to Family Happiness: Raising Responsible Children ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

Help Your Children to Meet Their Many Challenges ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

Why Show Appreciation? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Raising Children in a Permissive World ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Questions From Readers: Will all properly trained children not leave Jehovah? (Prov. 22:6) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

How Can I Help My Children Become Truly Educated? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

The Watchtower, 11/1/2006
The Rise and Fall of "Experts"
Reliable Advice for Raising Children

The Bible's Viewpoint: Giving Children the Attention They Need ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2005

How to Nurture a Love for Learning ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2004

The Watchtower, 6/15/2004
The Challenge of Child Training Today
Can the Bible Help You Train Your Children?

When Childhood Is Rushed ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2003

What Children Need From Parents ***Teacher,*** Introduction

Raising Children in a Foreign Land—The Challenges and the Rewards ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2002

Why Read Aloud to Your Children? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2001

Obedience—An Important Childhood Lesson? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2001

Train Your Child From Infancy ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 5

Spiritual Instruction

Question Box: What must children learn in order to grow to spiritual maturity? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2014

Keys to Family Happiness: When Your Adolescent Questions Your Faith ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2012

The Watchtower, 8/1/2011
- Should Children Learn About God?
- What Should Children Learn?
- Who Should Teach Children About God?
- How to Teach Children About God—What Methods Work Best?

Teach Your Child to Be Peaceable ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

How to Cultivate Love for God in Your Child's Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

The Watchtower, 4/1/2005
- Our Children—A Precious Inheritance
- Parents, Protect Your Precious Inheritance

What Inheritance Do You Owe Your Children? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

The Most Valuable Legacy There Is ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

Do Not Leave Your Child's Heart to Chance! ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2003

Questions From Readers: What guidance is there about child training in a divided household? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

The Watchtower, 10/1/2001
- Imitate Jehovah When Training Your Children
- How Can You Help a "Prodigal" Child?

Building a Spiritually Strong Family ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2001

Sex Education

Help for the Family: How to Talk to Your Teen About Sexting ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

Our Readers Ask: Should Parents Teach Their Children About Sex? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Keys to Family Happiness: Inculcate Moral Values in Your Children ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Keys to Family Happiness: Talk to Your Children About Sex ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Preparing Your Daughter for Menarche ***Awake!,*** 5/2006

Parents, Protect Your Precious Inheritance (§ Vital Education for Today) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2005

Protect Your Family From Destructive Influences (§ Who Will Teach Your Children?; § God's View of Sex) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 8

"Teach Your Children" (*Watchtower* series)

Jesus Christ—How Should We Remember Him? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2013

God Can Feel Hurt—How We Can Bring Him Joy ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2013

What Can We Learn From a Criminal? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

Peter and Ananias Lied—What Lesson Can We Learn? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

Jotham Remained Faithful Despite Troubles at Home ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Gehazi Was Ruined by Greed ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2012

He Was Stubborn but Finally Obeyed ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

"He Kept Sticking to Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Why Dorcas Was Loved ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Have You Ever Felt Like an Outsider? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

Do You Ever Feel Lonely and Afraid? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

She Was Loved by God and by Her Friends ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

A Secret You Can Tell Others ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

A Kingdom That Will Change the Whole Earth ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Why Jesus Did Not Hurry ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Those Who Wrote About Jesus ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Jesus Learned to Be Obedient ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Rebekah Was Willing to Please Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Jeremiah Did Not Quit ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Shem Saw the Badness of Two Worlds ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Rahab Listened to the News ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Jehoash Left Jehovah Because of Bad Association ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Josiah Chose to Do What Was Right ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

David—Why He Was Not Afraid ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Samuel Stuck to What Was Right ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Timothy—Ready and Willing to Serve ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

Mark Did Not Give Up ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2008

Discipline

Awake!, 4/2015
- Whatever Happened to Discipline?
- Discipline That Works

Endnotes (§ 30 Discipline) ***Teach Us***

How Should You Discipline Your Children? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2014

What Parents Say (§ Discipline) ***Awake!,*** 10/2011

Keys to Family Happiness: Disciplining Children ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Parents—Train Your Children With Love (§ How to Discipline in Love) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2007

Contribute to Family Life That Pleases God (§ "The Cords of Love"—A Basis for Giving Discipline) ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 10

The Bible's Viewpoint: Raising Children in God's Discipline ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2004

Appreciating the Purpose of Discipline (§ The Discipline of Loving Parents) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2003

Is There a Rebel in the House? ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 7

Adoption and Stepfamilies

Keys to Family Happiness: Dealing With Those Outside Your Stepfamily ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2013

Awake!, 4/2012
- The Unique Challenges of Stepfamilies
- Stepfamily Success Profiles

How Can I Deal With My Parent's Remarriage? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 5

Profiles in Success—Part 1 (Box: Growing Up Adopted) ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope With the Challenges of Being an Adopted Child? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2003

Young People Ask: Why Did I Have to Be an Adopted Child? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2003

Maintain Peace in Your Household (§ The Challenge of Being a Stepparent) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 11

Youths

Imitate Their Faith: "My Beloved and Faithful Child in the Lord" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2015

Relationship With Jehovah

The Watchtower, 12/15/2014
- Facing the End of This Old World Together
- Do You Appreciate What You Have Received?

Imitate Their Faith: "How Could I Commit This Great Badness?" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2014

Young People Ask: Why Go to Christian Meetings? ***Awake!,*** 4/2012

How Can I Make Worship of God Enjoyable? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 38

Young People—Strengthen Your Desire to Serve Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

Religion—My Choice or My Parents'? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2009

While You Are Young, Choose to Serve Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Young People Ask: Why Live by Bible Standards? ***Awake!,*** 11/2007

Young People, Praise Jehovah! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2005

Youths—Let Your Parents Help You Guard Your Heart! ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2004

Youths, Are You Building for the Future? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Youths, Walk Worthily of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2003

The Watchtower, 4/15/2003
- Youths Who Make Jehovah's Heart Rejoice
- Youths—Jehovah Will Not Forget Your Work!

Children Who Make God Happy ***Teacher,*** chap. 41

Youths Who Love the Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2002

"Come to Me, . . . and I Will Refresh You": Young People Who Are Like Refreshing Dewdrops ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2002

The Watchtower, 8/15/2001
- A Book Most Young People Do Without
- Making Your Youth a Success

Stand Complete and With Firm Conviction: Helping Young People With Timely Instruction ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2001

Relationship With Family

Help for the Family: When You Must Return Home ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

Imitate Their Faith: "Please Listen to This Dream" (§ A Complicated Family Background; § Jealousy Takes Root) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2014

Young People Ask: Why Don't My Parents Understand? ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

Young People Ask: Why Won't My Parents Let Me Have Fun? ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

How Can I Talk to My Parents? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 1

Why Are We Always Arguing? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 2

How Can I Earn More Freedom? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 3

How Can I Get Along With My Siblings? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 6

Is It Wrong to Want Some Privacy? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 15

Why Won't My Parents Let Me Have Fun? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 37

Young People Ask: Why Are We Always Arguing? ***Awake!,*** 2/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Talk to My Parents? ***Awake!,*** 12/2009

Young People Ask: Why Don't My Parents Trust Me? ***Awake!,*** 4/2008

Why So Many Rules? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 22

What Should I Do if My Parents Argue? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 24

"Children, Be Obedient to Your Parents" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

Young People Ask: How Can I Come Out From Under My Sibling's Shadow? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2003

Young People Ask: How Can I Come Out From Under My Parents' Shadow? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2003

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope When Tragedy Strikes? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2003

Young People Ask: Why Doesn't My Parent Love Me? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2002

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope Now That Dad Has Left Us? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2000

Young People Ask: Why Did Dad Leave Us? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2000

Maintain Peace in Your Household (§ If Your Religion Is Not That of Your Parents) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 11

Relationship With Others

Young People Ask: Who Are My True Friends? ***Awake!,*** 9/2011

Young People Ask: Where Do I Fit In? ***Awake!,*** 4/2011

How Can I Make Good Friends? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 8

Caught Between Cultures—What Can I Do? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 22

Young People Ask: How Do I Deal With Angry People? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2001

Setting Goals

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Christian Congregation ▶ Full-Time Service** and **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Christian Congregation ▶ Reaching Out**

See also the videos:
My Life—On DVD
Pursue Goals—On DVD

Ways to Expand Your Ministry ***Organized,*** chap. 10

"Smooth Out the Course of Your Feet" to Make Progress ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

Making Wise Choices During Youth ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

Young People Ask: Who Are My Role Models? ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

How Can I Reach My Goals? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 39

Young Ones—What Will You Do With Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Reach My Goals? ***Awake!,*** 10/2010

Youths—Make Your Advancement Manifest ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

While You Are Young, Choose to Serve Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

Young People, Remember Your Grand Creator Now ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

What Will I Do With My Life? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 38

Youths—Pursue Goals That Honor God ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2007

Use Spiritual Goals to Glorify Your Creator ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2004

Youths—Are You Making Spiritual Advancement? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2003

Youths—What Will You Do With Your Life? ***Your Life***

Leaving Home

Am I Ready to Leave Home? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 7

Young People Ask: Am I Ready to Leave Home? ***Awake!,*** 7/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Get Along With My Roommate? ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2002

Young People Ask: How Can I Find a Good Roommate? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2002

Young People Ask: Why Is My Roommate So Hard to Live With? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2002

Other Challenges

See also **Education and Language ▶ School ▶ Challenges**

See also the video:
Real Friends—On DVD

Help for the Family: How to Resist Temptation ***Awake!,*** 10/2014

Help for the Family: How to Accept Correction ***Awake!,*** 4/2014

Young People Ask: What Is a Real Man? ***Awake!,*** 12/2012

Young People Ask: Who Am I? ***Awake!,*** 10/2011

How Can I Resist Temptation? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 9

What Can I Wear? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 11

How Can I Manage My Time? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 21

The Watchtower, 11/15/2010
Young Ones—Be Guided by God's Word
Young Ones—Resist Peer Pressure

Youths—Make Your Advancement Manifest (§ Meet Adversity With "Soundness of Mind") ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Young People Ask: How Should I View My Curfew? ***Awake!,*** 10/2008

Are You Prepared to Defend Your Faith? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

Where Can I Find the Best Advice? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, Preface

What's Happening to My Body? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 6

What if My Family Is Poor? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 20

How Can I Deal With Criticism? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 21

Awake!, 4/8/2005
The Pressures Facing Today's Youths
Help for Today's Youths

Awake!, 7/8/2004
The Joys and Challenges of Adolescence
"Keep Your Creator in Mind"

Young People Ask: Why Am I So Thin? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2000

Young People Ask: Runaway Dads—Can They Really Run Away? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2000

Emotions

Help for the Family: How to Deal With Loneliness ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

Help for the Family: How to Tame Your Temper ***Awake!,*** 1/2015

Young People Ask: How Can I Deal With Stress? ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

Young People Ask: Am I a Failure? ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

How Can I Boost My Self-Confidence? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 12

How Can I Stop Being So Sad? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 13

Why Not Just End It All? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 14

Is It Normal to Grieve the Way I Do? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 16

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope With Failure? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2004

Technology

Help for the Family: How to Show Texting Manners ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

Awake!, 3/2007
Youths Online!
Helping Youths Meet the Challenge
Help Youths Meet Their Needs

Elderly Parents and Grandparents

The Watchtower, 3/15/2014
Honor the Aged Among You
Providing Care for the Elderly

Young People Ask: How Can I Get Closer to My Grandparents? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2001

Young People Ask: Why Should I Get to Know My Grandparents? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2001

Growing Older Together ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 14

Honoring Our Elderly Parents ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 15

Unbelieving Mates

Reaching the Heart of Unbelieving Relatives ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Never Give Up Hope! ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2013

Happiness Is Possible in a Divided Household ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Can You Reach Out to an Unbelieving Mate? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2010

Women, Why Submit to Headship? (§ When the Mate Is Not a Believer) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Do Jehovah's Witnesses Break Up Marriages? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Wise Guidance for Married Couples (§ In a Religiously Divided Household) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2005

Women Who Made Jehovah's Heart Rejoice (§ Can You Be Like Abigail?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Questions From Readers: What if an unbelieving husband shares in religious holiday activities? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2001

Maintain Peace in Your Household ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 11

Single-Parent Families

Awake!, 11/2012
You Can Succeed!
1 Seek Out Support
2 Be a Good Communicator
3 Set Sound Priorities
4 Set Clear Boundaries
5 Establish Good Moral Values
6 Look to God for Help

What Parents Say (Box: Succeeding as a Single Parent) ***Awake!,*** 10/2011

Show Consideration for Single Parents ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2010

You Can Succeed as a Single Parent ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

Can I Be Happy in a Single-Parent Family? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 25

Parents—Be a Fine Example for Your Children (§ Single Parents Can Succeed) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2006

Faithful Christian Women—Precious Worshipers of God (§ How Single Parents Succeed) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Awake!, 10/8/2002
Single-Parent Families on the Rise
Single Parents, Multiple Challenges
A Lone Parent, but Not Alone

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope Now That Dad Has Left Us? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2000

Awake!, 2/8/2000
Fatherless Families—A Sign of the Times
Fathers—Why They Are Disappearing
Fatherless Families—Breaking the Cycle

Single-Parent Families Can Succeed! ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 9

"Fatherless Children"

Draw Close to God: The Father of Fatherless Boys ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Jehovah Wants People to Gain Life—Do You? (§ "A Fatherless Boy Is Shown Mercy") ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 11

Show Loving Interest in "Fatherless Boys" ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2002

Strengthening the Family

The Watchtower, 5/15/2011
Christian Families—"Stay Awake"
Christian Families—"Keep Ready"

Can Mealtime Strengthen Your Family Values? ***Awake!,*** 1/2010

Awake!, 10/2009
Secret 1: The Right Priorities
Secret 2: Commitment
Secret 3: Teamwork
Secret 4: Respect
Secret 5: Reasonableness
Secret 6: Forgiveness
Secret 7: A Firm Foundation

Christian Families—Follow Jesus' Example! ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2009

Keys to Family Happiness: Communicating With Adolescents ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2008

Build Up Your Family With "Delightful Words" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Parents, Provide for the Needs of Your Family ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2005

Express Affection in the Family Circle ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2002

Family Problems and Solutions

See also **Employment and Money ▶ Money**

Awake!, 12/2015
Family Strife—How Does It Happen?
How to Stop Strife in the Home
How to Promote Peace in the Family

Help for the Family: How to Apologize ***Awake!,*** 9/2015

Help for the Family: How to Let Go of Resentment ***Awake!,*** 9/2014

The Watchtower, 4/15/2014
No One Can Serve Two Masters
Be of Good Courage—Jehovah Is Your Helper!

How to Solve Problems ***Happy Family,*** section 3

How to Manage Money ***Happy Family,*** section 4

Help for the Family: When a Friendship Gets Too Close ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

Keys to Family Happiness: When Your Child Is Disabled ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2013

Betrayal—An Ominous Sign of the Times! (§ Remain Loyal to Your Marriage Mate) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

The Watchtower, 2/1/2011
Why the Breakdown?
Solutions to Common Complaints

Physical Abuse

An End to Domestic Violence ***Awake!,*** 4/2013

Why Do So Many Live in Fear? (§ Fear of Violence at Home) ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2005

Awake!, 11/8/2001
"Maybe This Time He'll Change"
Why Do Men Batter Women?
Help for Battered Women
"Sometimes I Think I Am Dreaming!"

You Can Overcome Problems That Damage a Family (§ Damage Caused by Domestic Violence; § How to Avoid Domestic Violence) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 12

Adultery

The Bible's Viewpoint: Adultery ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

Stand Firm and Avoid Satan's Traps! (§ Adultery—A Cleverly Concealed Pit) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

Keys to Family Happiness: Rebuilding Trust ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2012

Coping With a Spouse's Betrayal ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Our Readers Ask: Does God Approve of Polygamy? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

"Let Marriage Be Honorable" (§ "Let the Marriage Bed Be Without Defilement") ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 11

"Rejoice With the Wife of Your Youth" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

Marriage Can Succeed in Today's World (§ Pitfalls to Avoid) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2005

Separation and Divorce

Assist Divorced Fellow Believers—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

Moving Forward After Divorce ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

Take a Positive View of a Strained Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

Why Did Dad and Mom Split Up? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 4

Awake!, 2/2010
"I Want Out!"
Four Things You Should Know About Divorce
Can Your Marriage Be Saved?

A House Divided—The Impact of Divorce on Adolescents ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

What Should I Do if My Parents Argue? (Box: What if My Parents Separate?) ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 24

The Bible's View on Divorce and Separation ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Contribute to Family Life That Pleases God (§ "He Has Hated a Divorcing") ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 10

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Divorce the Answer? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2004

Marriage Should Be a Permanent Bond (Box: Divorce and Separation) ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2002

Questions From Readers: To what extent need one resist a divorce action brought by a mate? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2000

You Can Overcome Problems That Damage a Family (§ To Separate or Remain Together?) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 12

If Marriage Is at the Breaking Point ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 13

Child Custody

Fighting for Freedom to Worship (§ Freedom to Raise Children According to Jehovah's Standards) ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 15

Fathers—Why They Are Disappearing ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2000

Family Worship

Parents—Shepherd Your Children ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

Family Worship—Can You Make It More Enjoyable? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Worship Jehovah as a Family ***Happy Family,*** section 9

Use Our Web Site to Teach Your Children ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2013

What Is Family Worship? ***Jehovah's Will,*** lesson 10

Keys to Family Happiness: Cultivate Spirituality as a Couple ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2011

Ideas for Family Worship and Personal Study ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

Christian Families—"Keep Ready" (§ Maintain a Family Worship Evening) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2011

You Have Cause for Rejoicing ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

Help for Families ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2011

What Would Your Child Say? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2010

Help Young Ones to Become Familiar With Jehovah's Organization (Box: Subjects to Consider During Family Worship) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2010

Find Refreshment in Spiritual Things (§ Family Worship Refreshes) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Help Your Children to Meet Their Many Challenges (§ Why Practice Sessions Are So Valuable) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

The Watchtower, 10/15/2009
Family Worship—Vital for Survival!
Have You Set Aside Time for Bible Study?

Cooperation Promotes Spiritual Progress ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2009

Personal and Family Bible Study Are Vital! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 10/2008

Family Schedule—The Family Study ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2005

Respect for Life

A Godly View of Life ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 13

Respect the Gift of Life ***Teach Us,*** chap. 13

Do You Value Life as God Does? ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 7

The Watchtower, 2/1/2005
Life—Precious or Cheap?
How Precious Is Your Life?

Awake!, 9/22/2004
A Baby Boom Through Assisted Reproduction
The Choices, the Issues

Thrill Seekers—Why the Fatal Attraction? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2002

Showing Respect for Life and Blood ***Require,*** lesson 12

Abortion

Questions From Readers: What should be done with unused fertilized eggs stored for in vitro fertilization? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2012

Awake!, 6/2009
Abortion—Not a Trouble-Free Solution
When Does a Human Life Begin?
Why We Did Not Have an Abortion

Abortion ***Reasoning***

Animals

The Bible's Viewpoint: Animals ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Care About Animals? ***Awake!,*** 12/2011

Questions From Readers: How should a Christian view hunting and fishing? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

Pets—Keep a Balanced View of Them ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2004

Questions From Readers: Is it wrong to take the life of a very sick or old pet? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

Driving

How to Prevent Car Accidents ***Awake!,*** 7/2011

Driving—How You Can Keep It Safe ***Awake!,*** 7/2009

How to Cope With the Trials of Traffic ***Awake!,*** 2/2007

Questions From Readers: What is the congregation's responsibility if an auto accident causes death? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

What Can You Do About Traffic? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2005

Automobile Accidents—Are You Safe? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2002

Is Your Child Safe? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2001

Extreme Sports

See **Recreation and Entertainment ▶ Sports and Games**

Self-Defense

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Does It Mean to Turn the Other Cheek? ***Awake!,*** 9/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: When Is Self-Defense Justified? ***Awake!,*** 6/2008

Suicide

See **Death ▶ Suicide**

Education and Language

See also the brochure: ***Education***

Bible Education Promotes Literacy ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Did Our Languages Come From the "Tower of Babel"? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2013

How Arabic Became the Language of the Learned ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

Instill in Your Children a Love for Reading and Studying ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2010

You Can Learn Another Language! ***Awake!,*** 3/2007

Young People Ask: Why Do I Have to Read? ***Awake!,*** 5/2006

The Watchtower, 10/15/2005
What Kind of Education Can Make Your Life a Success?
Benefit From the Best Education Available!

Libraries—Gateways to Knowledge ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2005

The Watchtower, 4/15/2005
Too Much Knowledge for Us?
Taking in Knowledge—Now and Forever

The Library of Alexandria Lives Again ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2005

Delighted That They Learned to Read! ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

Where Can You Get the Best Education? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2000

Do You Want to Learn a Foreign Language? ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2000

School

Awake!, 10/2012
Get Motivated
Get Organized
Get Help
Stay Healthy
Have a Goal
What Parents Can Do

How Can I Get Along With My Teacher? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 20

How Can I Do Better at School? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 13

Awake!, 3/8/2002
Teachers—Why Do We Need Them?
Why Be a Teacher?
Teaching—The Cost and the Risks
Teaching—The Satisfaction and the Joy

Challenges

Help for the Family: How to Resist Peer Pressure ***Awake!,*** 1/2014

Why Am I Afraid to Share My Faith at School? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 17

How Can I Cope With Stress at School? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 18

Awake!, 4/2009
Stressed-Out Students
'I Have Too Much to Do!'
How Can Parents Help?

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope With Stress at School? ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

How Can I Protect Myself at School? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 14

How Can I Resist Peer Pressure? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 15

Young People Ask: How Can I Defend My Belief in Creation? ***Awake!,*** 9/2006

Young People Ask: How Can I Say No to Sex at School? ***Awake!,*** 3/2006

Young People Ask: How Can I Find Time to Do My Homework? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2004

Choices

"Smooth Out the Course of Your Feet" to Make Progress ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

Should I Quit School? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 19

Parents—What Future Do You Want for Your Children? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2005

Should My Child Go to School? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2003

Speech

How to Cope With Stuttering ***Awake!,*** 5/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Succeed as a Public Speaker? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2003

Words Clearly Spoken ***Ministry School,*** study 2

Understandable to Others ***Ministry School,*** study 41

Sign Language

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Preaching Work ▶ Serving Where the Need Is Greater ▶ Foreign Languages**

"I Saw, but I Could Not Understand" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

Highlights of the Past Year (§ 'God Wants the Deaf to Know Him') ***2011 Yearbook***

Cherish Your Deaf Brothers and Sisters! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2009

'Jehovah Has Made His Face Shine Toward Them' ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2009

Serving a Unique Language Group in Korea ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

Though Deaf and Blind, I Found Security ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2001

Employment and Money

Help for the Family: When You Must Return Home ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

The Watchtower, 2/1/2015
Hard Work—Is It Outdated?
How to Enjoy Hard Work

The Watchtower, 4/15/2014
No One Can Serve Two Masters
Be of Good Courage—Jehovah Is Your Helper!

Three Things That Money Cannot Buy ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

Immigration—Dreams and Realities ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

Let Nothing Distance You From Jehovah (§ Employment and Career) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Question 13: What does the Bible say about work? ***New World Translation***

Awake!, 1/2010
Are You Stressed Out?
Cultivate a Balanced View of Work
Live a Simple, Balanced Life

Busy and Joyful in God's Service ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2009

Find Enjoyment for Your Hard Work ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 15

Questions From Readers: Can a Christian maintain a good conscience if he accepts armed employment? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

The Watchtower, 6/15/2005
The Work Paradox
Work—A Blessing or a Curse?

Young People Ask: Why Should I Do Manual Labor? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2005

Pursuing Peace in the Workplace ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2004

The Watchtower, 2/1/2003
Job Security and Satisfaction Under Siege
How to Cultivate a Balanced View of Work

The Watchtower, 4/15/2002
Where Does Your Security Lie?
Feeling Secure Now—Being Secure Forever

Unemployment

Awake!, 7/2010
"We're Letting You Go"
"Do Not Worry About Tomorrow"
How to Live on Less

Jehovah Will By No Means Leave You ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2005

Awake!, 7/8/2005
Suddenly Unemployed!
Five Keys to Finding a Job
How to Keep Your Job

Whatever Happened to the "Job for Life"? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2000

Money

A Balanced View of Money ***Awake!,*** 9/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Work ***Awake!,*** 7/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Money ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

The Watchtower, 9/1/2009
Does God Promise You Riches?
Riches That Come From God
Is Poverty a Sign of God's Disapproval?
Is Money the Source of True Happiness?

Is Money Your Master or Your Servant? ***Awake!,*** 3/2009

True Prosperity in God's New World (§ Money Is Not Evil) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Bless Us With Riches? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2003

Your Money or Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

Managing Money

Should I Borrow Money? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2014

Help for the Family: How to Control Spending ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

How to Manage Money ***Happy Family,*** section 4

Question 14: How can you manage your assets? ***New World Translation***

Keys to Family Happiness: Dealing With Debt ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

How to Survive on a Reduced Income ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2012

Awake!, 9/2011
Hit by the Great Recession
Why Save Rather Than Spend?
How to Manage Your Money

Living Within One's Means—How It Can Be Done ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

Young Ones—Be Guided by God's Word (§ Guided by God's Word When Managing Money) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Can I Manage Money Wisely? ***Awake!,*** 5/2010

Keys to Family Happiness: Managing Money ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2009

Manage Your Money Wisely ***Awake!,*** 3/2009

Six Keys to Personal Success (§ 1 Keep Money in Its Place) ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

How Can I Make Some Money? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 18

How Can I Manage My Money?

***Young People Ask,* Volume 2**, chap. 19

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Is the Wise View of Money? ***Awake!,*** 6/2007

Young People Ask: How Can I Control My Spending? ***Awake!,*** 6/2006

Questions From Readers: Did Jesus mean that a lender should not ask back even the principal? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2004

From Our Readers (§ Stock Market) ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2001

Is It Wise to Invest in the Stock Market? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2000

Maintain Peace in Your Household (§ Do Material Pursuits Divide Your Home?) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 11

Insurance

Awake!, 2/22/2001
Do You Need Insurance?
Insurance That Everyone Needs

Safety and Hazards

Jehovah Wants You to Be "Safe and Sound" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

Protect Your Hearing! ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2002

Awake!, 2/22/2002
Making Your Work Environment Safe
A Balanced View of Work

Fire! Which Extinguisher Should You Use? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2001

Retirement

Serving Jehovah Before the Days of Distress Come ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2014

Retirement—A Door to Increased Activity? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2003

Make Good Use of Changing Circumstances ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2003

Recreation and Entertainment

Watch Your Associations in These Last Days ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2015

Let Nothing Distance You From Jehovah (§ Recreation and Entertainment) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Young People Ask: What Makes a Social Event Really Fun? ***Awake!,*** 12/2011

Young People Ask: Where Can I Find Good Entertainment? ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

Is Your Recreation Beneficial? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2011

Young People Ask: Why Won't My Parents Let Me Have Fun? ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

Why Won't My Parents Let Me Have Fun? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 37

Turn Your Eyes Away From Worthless Things! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

How to Choose Wholesome Entertainment ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 6

How Can I Have a Good Time? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 32

Young People Ask: Why Am I Always Left Out? ***Awake!,*** 7/2007

Parents—Be a Fine Example for Your Children (§ Enjoy Recreation With Your Children) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2006

Wholesome Recreation That Refreshes ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2006

Young People Ask: Music Videos—How Can I Be Selective? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2003

Young People Ask: Should I Watch Music Videos? ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2003

A Lesson From Roman History ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

Safeguard Your Conscience (§ Be Selective in Entertainment) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2001

Keep Leisure in Its Proper Place ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 8/2001

Can You "Distinguish Both Right and Wrong"? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2001

Woe to the Unfaithful Vineyard! (§ The Snare of Questionable Entertainment) ***Isaiah's Prophecy I,*** chap. 7

Protect Your Family From Destructive Influences ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 8

Internet

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Website jw.org**

Help for the Family: How to Teach Teens Internet Safety ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

Keep Drawing Close to Jehovah (§ Technology) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Carry On as Kingdom Citizens! (§ Kingdom Citizens Appreciate Warnings) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

Awake!, 2/2012
- Connected!
- What Is the Appeal?
- Four Questions You Should Ask About Social Networking

Internet Fraud—Are You at Risk? ***Awake!,*** 1/2012

The Internet—Making Wise Use of a Global Tool ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2011

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Social Networking?—Part 1 ***Awake!,*** 7/2011

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Social Networking?—Part 2 ***Awake!,*** 8/2011

Awake!, 10/2008
- Is Your Child Online?
- Children Online—What Parents Should Know
- Children Online—What Parents Can Do

"Flee From Sexual Immorality!" (§ Pornography—A First Step) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 9

What About Online Friendships? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 11

Awake!, 3/2007
- Youths Online!
- Helping Youths Meet the Challenge
- Help Youths Meet Their Needs

Young People Ask: Chat Rooms—How Can I Avoid the Dangers? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2005

Young People Ask: Chat Rooms—What Should I Know About Them? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2005

Young People Ask: Can Internet Dating Really Be Dangerous? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: The Internet—How to Avoid the Dangers ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2004

Young People Ask: How Can I Avoid Dangers on the Internet? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2000

Television and Movies

Disturbing News Reports and Your Children ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

Why So Much Anger? (§ The Entertainment Industry) ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

Do You Hate Lawlessness? (§ Avoid Occult Practices) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Give Your Children a Good Start in Life ***Awake!,*** 6/2009

Deliverance From the Traps of

the Birdcatcher (§ The Trap of Unwholesome Entertainment) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2007

Awake!, 10/2006
TV—A Thief of Time?
TV—The "Subtle Instructor"
Ways to Take Control

Television—A Good Babysitter? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

Awake!, 5/8/2005
What's Playing This Summer?
From Script to Screen
Which Movies Will You See?

Music

New Songs for Worship! ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2014

A Classical Pianist Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

A Good Way to Enjoy Kingdom Songs ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2011

Awake!, 8/2011
The Gift of Music
What Makes a Hit?
Will You Make Wise Choices?

Sing to Jehovah! ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2010

King David and Music ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Music—God's Gift to the Heart ***Awake!,*** 5/2008

A Lesson in Opera Singing ***Awake!,*** 4/2008

How Can I Keep Music in Its Place? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 31

Calypso—Trinidad's Unique Folk Music ***Awake!,*** 12/2006

A World of Music at Your Fingertips ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2004

Music That Pleases God ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2000

Dancing

Capoeira—Dance, Sport, or Martial Art? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2005

Young People Ask: What About Youth Dance Clubs? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2004

Joyful Weddings That Honor Jehovah (§ Careful Planning and Balance) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Sports and Games

Questions From Readers: How should a Christian view hunting and fishing? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2007

Ancient Sports and the Importance of Winning ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Children's Sports—The New Epidemic of Violence ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2002

Thrill Seekers—Why the Fatal Attraction? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2002

The Bible's Viewpoint: "Extreme Sports"—Should You Take the Risk? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2000

Video Games

Appendix—Questions Parents Ask (§ Should I allow my child to play electronic games?) ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, Appendix

Young People Ask: Should I Play Electronic Games? ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Should I Play Electronic Games? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 30

Questions From Readers: Could playing violent computer games affect one's relationship with Jehovah? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

Awake!, 12/22/2002
The Changing World of Electronic Games
Are Game Players at Risk?

Hospitality and Social Life

Share "Good Things" by Being Hospitable (Matt. 12:35a) ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2014

What Makes a Good Friend? ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

"Be Aglow With the Spirit" (§ The Course of Hospitality) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

"Be Hospitable to One Another" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2005

Physical and Mental Health

The Bible's Viewpoint: Health ***Awake!,*** 4/2013

Awake!, 1/22/2005
Doctors in a Changing World
Doctors Under Stress
What Future for the Practice of Medicine?

The Reason People Get Sick ***Teacher,*** chap. 23

Human Body

You Are "Wonderfully Made"! ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

You Can Improve Your Memory! ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

We Are "Wonderfully Made" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2007

Body Parts, Organs, and Functions

Your Mysterious Tears ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

Appreciate Your Special Gifts ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

How Is Your Thyroid? ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

Life—An Amazing Assembly of Chains ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2005

Your Skin—A "City Wall" ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2004

Protect Your Hearing! ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2002

Your Body's Microscopic "Trucks" ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2001

The Marvels of the Circulatory System ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2001

Healthy Living

Ways to Improve Your Health ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

Fresh Air and Sunshine—Natural "Antibiotics"? ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

Awake!, 3/2011
You Can Improve Your Health
Key 1—Eat Wisely
Key 2—Take Care of Basic Body Needs
Key 3—Keep Yourself Moving
Key 4—Protect Your Health
Key 5—Motivate Yourself and Your Family
Take Steps to Improve Your Health

Why Should I Care About My Health? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 10

Young People Ask: Why Care About My Health? ***Awake!,*** 6/2010

Should You Worry About Sun Exposure? ***Awake!,*** 6/2009

Why Visit a Dentist? ***Awake!,*** 5/2007

Save Your Skin! ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2005

Spirituality and Your Well-Being ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2004

Six Ways to Safeguard Your Health ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2003

Choices That Affect Your Health ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2003

Physical Cleanness

"Don't Let the Bedbugs Bite!" ***Awake!,*** 12/2012

The Most Feared Disease of the 19th Century ***Awake!,*** 10/2010

Cleanliness—Why Is It Important? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

God Loves Clean People (§ How Can We Keep Physically Clean?) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 8

Soap—A "Do-It-Yourself Vaccine" ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2003

Cleansed as a People for Fine Works (§ Physical Cleanness Recommends Us) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

The Watchtower, 2/1/2002
How Important Is Cleanliness?
Cleanliness—What Does It Really Mean?

Exercise

A Different Kind of Walking! ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2005

Awake!, 5/22/2005
Do You Really Need to Exercise?
Are You Getting Enough Exercise?

Why Take a Walk? ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2004

Yoga—Just an Exercise or Something More? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002

Nutrition

Winning the War Against Obesity in the Young ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

Awake!, 6/2012
Is Your Food Safe?
1. Shop Wisely
2. Keep It Clean
3. Prepare and Store Food Carefully
4. Be Observant When Eating Out
Healthful Food for All—Soon!

Fasting—Does It Draw You Closer to God? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Deep-Rooted Causes, Far-Reaching Effects ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2003

Nutritious Foods Within Your Reach ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2002

Genetically Modified Food—Is It Safe for You? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2000

Sleep

Awake!, 2/8/2004
Sleep Debt—A Growing Problem?
Getting the Sleep You Need

Recognizing Serious Sleep Disorders

Awake!, 3/22/2003
Sleep—Luxury or Necessity?
How to Improve Your Sleep

Coping With Stress

Stress—Keys to Managing It ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

Awake!, 6/2010
Stress—A Serious Health Threat
Stress—What It Does to Us
Keeping Stress Under Control

Young People Ask: How Can I Cope With Stress at School? ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

Awake!, 2/8/2005
Assaulted by Stress!
Stress—Its Causes and Effects
You Can Cope With Stress!

Relief From Stress—A Practical Remedy ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2001

Medical Care

Our Readers Ask: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Accept Medical Treatment? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2011

Awake!, 6/8/2001
Good Health for All—A Reachable Goal?
Modern Medicine—How High Can It Reach?
Good Health for All—Soon!

The Bible's Viewpoint: Your Choice of Medical Treatment—Does It Matter? ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2001

Balanced View

Jehovah Will Sustain You ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2015

Keep Drawing Close to Jehovah (§ Health) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Maintain a Scriptural View of Health Care ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2008

Alternative Health Care

"Keep Your Senses Completely" (§ Dealing With Health Problems) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2006

Herbal Remedies—Can They Help You? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Hypnotism for Christians? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2003

Awake!, 10/22/2000
Better Health—A New Direction?
Alternative Therapies—Why Many Use Them
A Look at Alternative Therapies
Your Choice of Treatment

Diseases and Physical and Mental Health Conditions

These articles are for general information and do not endorse any particular medications, treatments, or therapies. Each individual should carefully evaluate his options before making a personal decision for medical care that does not conflict with Bible principles.

Many of these articles are based on first-person accounts and can serve as an encouragement to others coping with similar challenges.

What You Should Know About Mental Disorders ***Awake!,*** 12/2014

Why Do I Have to Be So Sick? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 8

When Someone You Love Has a Mental Disorder ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2004

The Age-Old Fight for Better Health ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2004

Questions From Readers: Does one's hearing voices necessarily mean demon attack? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Acne

'What Is Happening to Me?' ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2004

Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS)

Awake!, 11/22/2004
A Cure for AIDS—Urgently Needed!
Advances in the Fight Against AIDS
When Will AIDS End?

Awake!, 11/8/2002
"The Most Devastating Pandemic in Human History"
AIDS Spreads in Africa
Will AIDS Be Halted? If So, How?

Shocking AIDS Statistics! ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2001

Mothers With AIDS Face a Dilemma ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2000

Albinism

Living With Albinism ***Awake!,*** 7/2008

Allergies

Why Do So Many Suffer From Hay Fever? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2004

Pollen—Menace or Miracle? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2003

Alzheimer's

"It May Well Be Just a Song" ***Awake!,*** 9/2010

Precious Memories Awakened ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2005

Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis (ALS)

Also called Lou Gehrig's disease

Profiles in Success—Part 2 (§ When Illness Afflicts a Family Member) ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

Sustained by My Faith—Living With ALS ***Awake!,*** 1/2006

Anemia

Your Body's Microscopic "Trucks" (§ When There Aren't Enough Cells) ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2001

From a Slow Death to a Happy Life (Cooley's anemia) ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2001

Anxiety Disorders

How to Help Those With Anxiety Disorders ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

Coping With the Trauma of a Terrorist Attack ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2004

Awake!, 8/22/2001
When Terror Strikes
Post-traumatic Stress—What Is It?
Traumatic Stress Will End!

Arthritis

Awake!, 12/8/2001
Arthritis—The Crippling Disease
Understanding Arthritis
Hope for Arthritis Sufferers

Asperger's Syndrome

Meeting the Challenge of Asperger's Syndrome ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

Blindness

Living Without Sight ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

The Bible Changes Lives: I Now Feel That I Can Help Others ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

"If Kingsley Can Do It, So Can I!" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2015

Help the Blind Learn About Jehovah ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 5/2015

My Love for Music, Life, and the Bible ***Awake!,*** 8/2007

Do You Have Color-Vision Deficiency? ***Awake!,*** 7/2007

I Received 'the Requests of My Heart' ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2005

While I Was Blind, My Eyes Were Opened! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Though Deaf and Blind, I Found Security ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2001

Body Dysmorphic Disorder (BDD)

When Concern About Appearance Becomes an Obsession ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2004

Bubonic Plague (The Black Death)

The Black Death—Scourge of Medieval Europe ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2000

Burnout

How to Deal With Burnout ***Awake!,*** 9/2014

Cancer

Breast Cancer—What to Hope, How to Cope ***Awake!,*** 8/2011

When a Child Has Cancer ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

Awake!, 6/8/2005
From Pale to Tan—Changing Concepts About Skin
Save Your Skin!
Coping With Skin Cancer

Cerebral Palsy

Jairo's Eyes—His Way to Serve God ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Loida's Journey out of Silence ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2000

Chagas' Disease

Insect-Borne Disease—A Growing Problem ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2003

Combating the "Kiss" of Death ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2000

Colic

When Your Baby Won't Stop Crying ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2004

Cystic Fibrosis

Her Faith Encourages Others ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2006

Deafness

See **Education and Language ▶ Sign Language**

Dengue

Dengue—A Growing Menace ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

Depression and Bipolar Disorder

What You Should Know About Mental Disorders ***Awake!,*** 12/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Depression ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

Draw Close to God: Comfort for the Brokenhearted ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2011

Awake!, 7/2009
Depression—How Does It Feel?
Depression—How to Treat It
Help From 'the God of Comfort'

Have No Fear—Jehovah Is With You! ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2006

Awake!, 1/8/2004
Tormented Minds
Living With a Mood Disorder
Hope for Sufferers
How Others Can Help

Awake!, 9/8/2001
A Generation at Risk
Recognizing the Signs
Uncovering the Roots
How You Can Help

"You Do Not Know What Your Life Will Be Tomorrow" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2000

Diabetes

Diabetes—Can You Reduce Your Risk? ***Awake!,*** 9/2014

Awake!, 5/8/2003
Diabetes—"The Silent Killer"
The Challenge of Treatment
How the Bible Can Help Diabetes Sufferers

Disabilities

Keys to Family Happiness: When a Spouse Has Special Needs ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Helping Children With Learning Disabilities ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

Raising Children With Special Needs ***Awake!,*** 4/2006

A Visit to an Artificial-Limb Center ***Awake!,*** 2/2006

Disabilities Know No Boundary ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2002

Down Syndrome

Raising a Child With Down Syndrome—The Challenge and the Reward ***Awake!,*** 6/2011

Coping With Trials Strengthened Our Trust in Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010

Dwarfism

Small Bodies, Big Hearts ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2000

Eating Disorders

What if I Hate the Way I Look? (§ Beware of the Anorexia Trap!) ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 7

Young People Ask: Do I Have an Eating Disorder? ***Awake!,*** 10/2006

The Dark Side of Glamour ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2003

Endometriosis

My Struggle With Endometriosis ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2000

Epilepsy

What You Should Know About Epilepsy ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

Determined to Achieve My Goal ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2005

Fainting

Why Do I Faint? ***Awake!,*** 4/2007

Fever

When Your Child Has a Fever ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2003

Fibromyalgia

"You Wrote About My Life!" ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2000

Glaucoma

Glaucoma—The Thief of Sight ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2004

Gout

Gout—Causes and Risk Factors ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

Gum Disease

Gum Disease—Are You at Risk? ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

Headache

Migraine—What Can You Do About It? ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Hepatitis

Hepatitis B—A Silent Killer ***Awake!,*** 8/2010

High Blood Pressure

High Blood Pressure—Prevention and Control ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2002

Human Papillomavirus (HPV)

A Virus That Should Concern Women ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2005

Huntington's Disease (HD)

Huntington's Disease—Understanding a Genetic Tragedy ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2000

Influenza

Protecting Your Family From the Flu ***Awake!,*** 6/2010

Awake!, 12/22/2005
- Could It Happen Again?
- The Worst Plague in History
- Influenza—What We Know Now
- Pandemics—What the Future Holds

Insect-Borne Diseases

Awake!, 5/22/2003
- Insect-Borne Disease—A Growing Problem
- Why the Resurgence?
- Will Things Ever Improve?

Insomnia

See also **Sleep Disorders**

Awake!, 2/8/2004
- Sleep Debt—A Growing Problem?
- Getting the Sleep You Need
- Recognizing Serious Sleep Disorders

Awake!, 3/22/2003
- Sleep—Luxury or Necessity?
- How to Improve Your Sleep

Interstitial Cystitis

Awake!, 3/8/2001
- My Struggle With a Debilitating Illness
- What Is Interstitial Cystitis?

Lactose Intolerance

Understanding Lactose Intolerance ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2004

Are You Lactose Intolerant? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2000

Lead Poisoning

Beware of Lead Poisoning! ***Awake!,*** 12/2009

Learning Disabilities

Helping Children With Learning Disabilities ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

Leprosy

Did You Know? (§ Was the leprosy described in the Bible the same as leprosy today?) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Lyme Disease

Why the Resurgence? ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2003

Malaria

What You Should Know About Malaria ***Awake!,*** 7/2015

Malnutrition

Awake!, 2/22/2003
A Tragedy of Great Magnitude
Deep-Rooted Causes, Far-Reaching Effects
"The Silent Emergency" Soon to End!

Marfan's Syndrome

Coping With Marfan's Syndrome—When Joints Dislocate ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2001

Menopause

Meeting the Challenges of Menopause ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

Mountain Sickness

Surviving Above the Clouds ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2004

Multiple Chemical Sensitivity (MCS)

Questions From Readers: What can be done to assist brothers and sisters who suffer from adverse reactions to fragrances? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Awake!, 8/8/2000
When Chemicals Make You Sick
Helping Those With MCS

Multiple Sclerosis (MS)

Living With Multiple Sclerosis ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2003

Narcolepsy

See also **Sleep Disorders**

Recognizing Serious Sleep Disorders ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2004

Obesity

Childhood Obesity—What Can Be Done? ***Awake!,*** 3/2009

Awake!, 11/8/2004
Is Obesity Really a Problem?
Obesity—What Causes It?
Obesity—What Is the Solution?
Fighting Obesity—Is It Worth the Effort?

Osteogenesis Imperfecta

Also called brittle bone disease

Serving God Is His Medicine! ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2013

Finding Joy Despite My Disabilities ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

Osteoporosis

Osteoporosis—A Silent Disease ***Awake!,*** 6/2010

Paralysis

Jehovah Has Given Me More Than I Deserve ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2015

Polio

"The Life Now"—Enjoying It to the Full! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

"Once Stricken, Twice Afflicted" ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2004

Postpartum Depression

Understanding Postpartum Depression ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2003

I Won My Battle With Postpartum Depression ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2002

Prostate Disorders

Coping With Prostate Problems ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2000

Restless Legs Syndrome (RLS)

Do You Have Restless Legs? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2000

Rett Syndrome

A Silent Voice That Can Be Heard ***Awake!,*** 10/2008

Scleroderma

"I Refuse to Dwell On My Illness" ***Awake!,*** 1/2015

My Fight With Scleroderma ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2001

Scoliosis

She Stuck to Her Beliefs ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Seasonal Affective Disorder (SAD)

When the Sun Does Not Rise ***Awake!,*** 12/2008

Self-Injury

What Are the Challenges? (Box: Self-Destructive Behavior) ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

Young People Ask: How Can I Stop Hurting Myself? ***Awake!,*** 2/2006

Young People Ask: Why Do I Hurt Myself? ***Awake!,*** 1/2006

Sleep Disorders

Recognizing Serious Sleep Disorders ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2004

Sleepy Teens—A Matter of Concern? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2002

Spina Bifida

Jehovah 'Daily Carries the Load for Me' ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Spinal Injury

I Found Hope When I Needed It Most ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

Ulcerative Colitis

A Family's Faith Under Adversity ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2004

Vitiligo

What Is Vitiligo? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2004

Pregnancy, Childbirth, and Infant Care

Hospital Liaison Committee members can provide doctors with a helpful comprehensive document entitled ***Clinical Strategies for Avoiding and Controlling Hemorrhage and Anemia Without Blood Transfusion in Obstetrics and Gynecology.*** Contact your elders for details.

How Babies Change a Marriage ***Happy Family,*** section 6

The Amazing Process of Childbirth ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Healthy Mothers, Healthy Babies ***Awake!,*** 11/2009

Alcohol Misuse and Health ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2005

Awake!, 9/22/2004
A Baby Boom Through Assisted Reproduction
The Choices, the Issues

Making Your Pregnancy Safer ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2003

Aging

See also **Christian Life ▶ Supporting Our Brothers ▶ Elderly Ones**

How to Age Gracefully ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2015

Safety Tips for the Elderly ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

The Watchtower, 6/1/2006
Neglected, Mistreated, and Elderly
God Cares for the Elderly

Why Do We Grow Old? ***Awake!,*** 5/2006

Awake!, 2/2006
The Golden Years?
Living With the Challenge of Old Age
Youthful Vigor Forever!

Changing Attitudes Toward Old Age ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2001

Myths and Facts About Older Ones ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2001

Growing Older Together ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 14

Caregiving

When a Loved One Is Sick ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

Remain Spiritually Strong While Caring for a Sick Relative ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2010

Keys to Family Happiness: When a Spouse Has Special Needs ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Doctors Under Stress ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2005

Awake!, 5/22/2000
When Chronic Illness Strikes a Family
Chronic Illness—A Family Affair
How Families Cope With Chronic Illness

Huntington's Disease—Understanding a Genetic Tragedy (§ Providing Support for Caregivers) ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2000

When a Family Member Is Sick ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 10

Addictions

See **Satan's System of Things ▶ Addictions**

Blood

The Bible's View

A Godly View of Life ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 13

Respect the Gift of Life ***Teach Us,*** chap. 13

Why We Must Be Holy ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2014

Be Guided by the Living God ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Your Personality Determined by Blood Type? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2004

Blood ***Bible Topics,*** topic 5

Showing Respect for Life and Blood ***Require,*** lesson 12

Blood Transfusion

The document "Instructions for Filling Out the DPA Card" can be obtained from the congregation secretary.

See also the video: ***Transfusion Alternatives —On DVD***

Medical Alternatives to Blood Transfusions ***Awake!,*** 9/2012

Do You Know Your Options? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2011

Is HIV-Screened Blood Safe? ***Awake!,*** 6/2008

Do You Value Life as God Does? (§ The Medical Use of Blood) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 7

Awake!, 8/2006
- What Is the Most Precious Fluid of All?
- Transfusion Medicine—Is Its Future Secure?
- The Real Value of Blood

Questions From Readers: How do Witnesses view medical procedures using one's own blood? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2000

Awake!, 1/8/2000
- Blood Transfusions—A Long History of Controversy
- The Growing Demand for Bloodless Medicine and Surgery

Showing Respect for Life and Blood ***Require,*** lesson 12

Blood Fractions

Blood Fractions and Surgical Procedures ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

How Do I View Blood Fractions and Medical Procedures Involving My Own Blood? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 11/2006

Questions From Readers: Do Jehovah's Witnesses accept any minor fractions of blood? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

Preparing for a Medical Emergency

Are You Prepared for a Medical Emergency? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 1/2012

Minors

She Stuck to Her Beliefs ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Could Your Child Make a Mature Decision? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 12/2005

Bloodless Surgery

"An Important Contribution to Medical Science" ***Awake!,*** 9/2007

Bloodless Surgery—"A Major Medical Trend" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2001

Experiences

How My Faith Helped Me to Face Tragedies ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2008

'She Taught Us to Respect Her Religion' ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

I Accepted God's View of Blood ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2003

Not Alone When Our Faith Was Tested ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

From a Slow Death to a Happy Life ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2001

"You Are Going to Die!" ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2000

Emotions, Qualities, and Behavior

See also **Christian Life ▶ Fruitage of the Spirit**

What Makes a Good Friend? ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

Your Speech—"'Yes' and yet 'No'"? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Moral Values That Truly Enrich ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

How Does Color Affect You? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

Inner Gifts That Elevate Us ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

Qualities We Must Pursue ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

How Can I Control My Emotions? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 26

The Watchtower, 2/1/2004
Spirituality and Your Well-Being
How You Can Satisfy Your Spiritual Needs

Affection

The Importance of Showing Affection ***Awake!,*** 12/2009

Anger and Hate

Help for the Family: How to Tame Your Temper ***Awake!,*** 1/2015

"The Insight of a Man Certainly Slows Down His Anger" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2014

How Can People Make Peace? ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

Awake!, 3/2012
The Problem With Anger
Why So Much Anger?
Keeping Anger Under Control

"Keep Conquering the Evil" by Controlling Anger ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Control My Temper? ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

Do Not Allow Place for the Devil ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Is It Right to Fight? ***Teacher,*** chap. 19

What Is Provoking the Age of Rage? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2002

Breaking the Cycle of Hate ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2001

The Only Way to Eradicate Hate ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2000

Anxiety and Fear

Awake!, 7/2015
Are You in Control of Your Life?
The Challenge: Unchangeable Circumstances
The Challenge: Overwhelming Demands
The Challenge: Negative Feelings

The Watchtower, 7/1/2015
Anxieties Are Everywhere!
Anxiety About Money
Anxiety About Family
Anxiety About Danger

Anxiety—"Hard-Pressed in Every Way" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 2

Question 16: How can you cope with anxiety? ***New World Translation***

How to Help Those With Anxiety Disorders ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does Anxiety Indicate a Lack of Faith? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2004

"Do Not Be Afraid or Be Terrified" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

Help to Overcome Our Fears ***Teacher,*** chap. 30

Young People Ask: How Can I Stop Worrying So Much? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2001

Cheating

Is It OK to Cheat to Get Good Grades? ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

Awake!, 1/2012
Dishonesty Everywhere!
The Pressure to Be Dishonest

Young People Ask: What's Wrong With Cheating? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2003

Courage

Imitate Jesus' Courage and Discernment ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Paul's Nephew Was Brave ***Teach Your Children,*** lesson 12

"Be Courageous and Very Strong" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2012

Courageous Through Faith and Godly Fear ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2006

Deception, Lying, and Hypocrisy

Hypocrisy! Will It Ever End? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

The Watchtower, 7/15/2014
"Jehovah Knows Those Who Belong to Him"
Jehovah's People "Renounce Unrighteousness"

Peter and Ananias Lied—What Lesson Can We Learn? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

Betrayal—An Ominous Sign of the Times! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2012

Guard Against Being Deceived ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Is It Really Dishonest? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

A Double Life—Who Has to Know? ***Young People Ask*, Volume 2**, chap. 16

How to Protect Yourself From Fraud ***Awake!***, 7/22/2004

Guard Against Deception ***The Watchtower***, 2/15/2004

Why We Should Not Lie ***Teacher***, chap. 22

How Do You Handle Hypocrisy? ***The Watchtower***, 11/15/2001

They Can Steal Your Identity! ***Awake!***, 3/22/2001

The Bible's Viewpoint: Lying—Is It Ever Justified? ***Awake!***, 2/8/2000

Discernment

Imitate Jesus' Courage and Discernment ***The Watchtower***, 2/15/2015

Young People Ask: How Can I Make a Good First Impression? ***Awake!***, 6/2011

Discouragement, Loss of Joy, and Depression

See also **Physical and Mental Health ▶ Diseases and Physical and Mental Health Conditions ▶ Depression and Bipolar Disorder**

He Endured Despite Disappointments ***Imitate***, chap. 8

Imitate Their Faith: He Endured Despite Disappointments ***The Watchtower***, 1/1/2011

How Can I Stop Being So Sad? ***Young People Ask*, Volume 1**, chap. 13

How Can You Combat Negative Feelings? ***The Watchtower***, 10/1/2010

Young People Ask: How Can I Stop Being So Sad? ***Awake!***, 9/2010

How to Cope With Negative Feelings ***The Watchtower***, 4/15/2001

You Can Cope With Discouragement! ***The Watchtower***, 2/1/2001

Why Do You Serve God? ***The Watchtower***, 12/15/2000

Young People Ask: Should I Tell Someone That I'm Depressed? ***Awake!***, 10/22/2000

Soon—A World Without Despair ***The Watchtower***, 9/15/2000

The Bible's Viewpoint: How to Cope With Despair ***Awake!***, 5/8/2000

Empathy and Compassion

Imitate the One Who Promises Everlasting Life ***The Watchtower***, 5/15/2015

Imitate Jesus' Humility and Tenderness ***The Watchtower***, 2/15/2015

Comforting the Terminally Ill ***The Watchtower***, 5/1/2008

The Watchtower, 12/15/2007
Compassion in a Cruel World
Become "Tenderly Compassionate"

"Moved With Pity" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 15

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Weak to Be Gentle? ***Awake!***, 1/8/2005

Give Comfort to Those Who Grieve ***The Watchtower***, 5/1/2003

Empathy—Key to Kindness and Compassion ***The Watchtower***, 4/15/2002

Help for Victims of Torture ***Awake!***, 1/8/2000

Envy and Jealousy

A Trait That Can Poison Our Minds—Envy ***The Watchtower***, 2/15/2012

Find Security Among God's People (§ "My Feet Had Almost Turned Aside") ***The Watchtower***, 6/15/2010

Do You Measure Yourself Against Others? ***The Watchtower***, 2/15/2005

Should Christians Be Jealous? ***The Watchtower***, 10/15/2002

Presumptuousness Leads to Dishonor (§ Resist the "Tendency to Envy") ***The Watchtower***, 8/1/2000

Generosity

Draw Close to God: "God Loves a Cheerful Giver" ***The Watchtower***, 9/1/2013

Good and Bad Habits

God Loves Clean People (§ Cleansing Ourselves of Defiling Habits and Practices) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 8

Cultivate Good Habits, Reap Rich Blessings ***Kingdom Ministry***, 7/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Possible to Overcome Bad Habits? ***Awake!***, 4/8/2004

Why We Need to Work ***Teacher***, chap. 42

Let Force of Habit Work for Your Good ***The Watchtower***, 8/1/2001

Greed

The Bible's Viewpoint: Gambling ***Awake!***, 3/2015

"Guard Against Every Sort of Covetousness" ***The Watchtower***, 8/1/2007

Awake!, 6/2007
Is the Pursuit of Money Making You Sick?
Determined to Be Rich—How It Can Affect You

Questions From Readers: How does the Christian congregation view gluttony? ***The Watchtower***, 11/1/2004

The Watchtower, 5/1/2000
Why Is There So Much Corruption?

Fighting Corruption With the Sword of the Spirit

Guilt

Guilt—"Cleanse Me From My Sin" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 4

Serving Without Regrets ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2013

Beware of the Devil's Snares! (§ Avoid the Trap That Crushes—Excessive Guilt) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Feelings of Guilt—Are They Always Bad? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2002

Happiness

Keys to a Happy Life ***Awake!,*** 11/2014

Do You Have "a Feast Constantly"? ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

Question 15: How can you find happiness? ***New World Translation***

Would You Like to Know the Truth? (§ How Can I Find Happiness in Life?) ***Know the Truth***

Yes, You Can Find Happiness ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

Awake!, 4/2006
You Can Find Real Happiness!
The Recipe for True Happiness

Happy Servants of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2004

The Way to Be Happy ***Teacher,*** chap. 17

How to Find Real Happiness ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2001

Honesty

Awake!, 1/2012
Honesty Is Practical
Honesty Brings True Success

How to Remain Honest in a Dishonest World ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2011

Should You Be Honest at All Times? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2010

Speak Truth With Your Neighbor ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Be Honest in All Things ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 14

It Pays to Be Honest ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2006

Humility

Imitate Jesus' Humility and Tenderness ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2015

Cultivate the Spirit of a Lesser One ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

"Watch Out for the Leaven of the Pharisees" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2012

The Watchtower, 11/1/2007
The Challenge of Humility
'Clothe Yourselves With Lowliness of Mind'

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Humility a Weakness or a Strength? ***Awake!,*** 3/2007

What Can You Learn From Children? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2007

"I Am . . . Lowly in Heart" ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 3

Cultivate Genuine Humility (§ The Greatest Example of Humility) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2005

Saved, Not by Works Alone, But by Undeserved Kindness ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

The Watchtower, 8/1/2004
Jehovah Reveals His Glory to Humble Ones
Cultivating a Christlike View of Greatness

The Great Teacher Served Other People ***Teacher,*** chap. 6

Loneliness

Help for the Family: How to Deal With Loneliness ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

Awake!, 9/2010
Loneliness in a World of Mass Connection
Loneliness—Identifying the Causes
How You Can Find Solutions

How Can I Deal With Loneliness? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 9

Coping With Loneliness ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2004

You Can Conquer Loneliness ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

Low Self-Worth

How to Maintain a Positive Viewpoint ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2014

Draw Close to God: Does Jehovah Really Care About You? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2013

Young People Ask: Am I a Failure? ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

Draw Close to God: "He Softened the Face of Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2011

How Can I Boost My Self-Confidence? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 12

What if I Hate the Way I Look? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 7

Jehovah Is "the Rewarder of Those Earnestly Seeking Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2005

The Watchtower, 8/1/2005
Do You Struggle With Your Feelings?
The Bible Can Help You Find Joy

Jehovah Is Greater Than Our Hearts ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Loyalty

Imitate the Loyalty of Ittai ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

You Must Not Forget Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2009

Maintain Loyalty With a Unified Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

The Watchtower, 9/1/2005
Does It Pay to Be Loyal?
There Are Benefits to Being Loyal

Loyal and Steadfast—Then and Now ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2004

Loyally Submit to Godly Authority ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2002

What Does It Mean to Be Loyal? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2001

Mercy and Forgiveness

Forgive Freely ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2015

Imitate Their Faith: "Am I in the Place of God?" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2015

A Lesson in Forgiveness ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 40

The Need to Forgive ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 64

Hurt Feelings—When We Have "Cause for Complaint" ***Return to Jehovah,*** part 3

Draw Close to God: "Jehovah Freely Forgave You" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2013

He Learned a Lesson in Mercy ***Imitate,*** chap. 14

He Learned Forgiveness From the Master ***Imitate,*** chap. 23

Forgive One Another Freely ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2012

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned Forgiveness From the Master ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

Imitate Their Faith: He Learned a Lesson in Mercy ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Practice Mercy—How? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2007

"Jesus . . . Loved Them to the End" (§ Willing to Forgive) ***"My Follower,"*** chap. 16

Jehovah Provides Our Daily Needs (§ To Be Forgiven, We Must Forgive) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2004

Why We Should Forgive ***Teacher,*** chap. 14

A God Who Is "Ready to Forgive" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 26

Modesty

Barzillai—A Man Aware of His Limitations ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

"Wisdom Is With the Modest Ones" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2000

Modesty—A Quality That Promotes Peace ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2000

Negative Speech

Never Become "Enraged Against Jehovah" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2013

Young People Ask: Why Did I Say That? ***Awake!,*** 1/2012

Young People Ask: What's So Bad About Swearing? ***Awake!,*** 3/2008

Speak What "Is Good for Building Up" (§ Speech That Tears Down) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 12

What's So Bad About Gossip? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 12

Do Not Allow Place for the Devil (§ Do Not Imitate the Great Slanderer) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Avoid Speech That Injures ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2003

Patience

Awake!, 12/2012
- Whatever Happened to Patience?
- Impatience Can Be Harmful
- How to Be More Patient

Imitate the Patience of Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

What Kind of Waiting Attitude Do You Have? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2004

Do You Have "a Waiting Attitude"? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

Show a Waiting Attitude! ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2000

Positive Speech

Use the Power of Your Tongue for Good ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Your Speech Matters ***Awake!,*** 6/2011

Let "the Law of Loving-Kindness" Safeguard Your Tongue ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2010

Speak What "Is Good for Building Up" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 12

Are You Refreshing to Others? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

Spiritual Conversations Build Up ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

Pride, Haughtiness, and Presumptuousness

The Apostles Again Seek Prominence ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 98

Unity Identifies True Worship (§ Overcoming Pride and Jealousy) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2010

A Lesson About Pride and Humility ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

Beware of Developing a Haughty Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Wrong to Be Ambitious? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2005

Saved, Not by Works Alone, But by Undeserved Kindness (§ "Considering That the Others Are Superior") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

Should We Brag About Anything? ***Teacher,*** chap. 21

Presumptuousness Leads to Dishonor ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2000

How Do You View Yourself? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2000

Respect

What Kind of Spirit Do You Show? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2012

Do You Take the Lead in Showing Honor? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2008

Why Respect Authority? ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 4

Revenge

"Be Peaceable With All Men" (§ Vengeance Belongs to Jehovah) ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2009

"Return Evil for Evil to No One" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2007

Young People Ask: What's Wrong With Getting Even? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2001

Selfishness

Should You Insist on Your Personal Preferences? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

Jehovah Safeguards Those Who Hope in Him (§ The Danger of Becoming Self-Centered) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2005

Do You Always Want to Be First? ***Teacher,*** chap. 20

How You Can Cope in a Throw-away Society ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2002

Tact

Learning the Art of Being Tactful ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2003

Thankfulness

Give Thanks to Jehovah and Be Blessed ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2015

Do You Really Appreciate Your Blessings? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

"Show Yourselves Thankful" ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2003

Do You Remember to Say Thank You? ***Teacher,*** chap. 18

Tolerance

The Bible's Viewpoint: Tolerance ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Are You Truly Tolerant? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2001

Trust

Is Trust Possible? ***Awake!,*** 10/2010

Trust Is Vital for a Happy Life ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2003

Virtue

The Watchtower, 1/15/2001
Why Cultivate Virtue?
How We Can Cultivate Virtue

Death

See also the brochure: ***When Someone Dies***

Help for the Family: When Your Child Asks About Death ***Awake!,*** 2/2015

The Last Enemy, Death, Brought to Nothing ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2014

What Hope Is There for the Dead? ***Good News,*** lesson 6

Death ***Bible Topics,*** topic 10

Death ***Reasoning***

Condition of the Dead

Where Are the Dead? ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 6

Where Do We Go When We Die? ***Teach Us,*** chap. 6

The Watchtower, 1/1/2014
The Sting of Death
Mankind's Fight Against Mortality
Death Does Not End It All!

Question 11: What happens when someone dies? ***New World Translation***

Question 2: What Will Happen When I Die? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2012

Can the Dead Help the Living? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Be Afraid of the Dead? ***Awake!,*** 6/2009

Do You Fear the Dead? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2009

What Really Happens at Death? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

Would You Like to Know the Truth? (§ What Happens to Us When We Die?) ***Know the Truth***

Awake!, 12/2007
Why Do We Fear Death?
Is Death Really the End?

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Happens at Death? ***Awake!,*** 10/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Can You Help the Dead? ***Awake!,*** 10/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Do Humans Become Angels When They Die? ***Awake!,*** 8/2006

The Watchtower, 8/15/2005
Death's Devastating Effect
"Death Is Swallowed Up Forever"

Spirits Have Not Lived and Died on Earth ***Spirits of the Dead***

What Will Happen if We Die? ***Teacher,*** chap. 34

The Watchtower, 6/1/2002
What Is Your View of Death?
A Closer Look at Some Myths About Death

The Watchtower, 7/15/2001
Is There Life After Death?
Do You Have an Immortal Spirit?

What Happens at Death? ***God's Friend,*** lesson 12

End-of-Life Planning and Making Wills

Question Box: How can we see that our assets go to Jehovah's organization at our death? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 6/2012

Terminal Illness

Hospice Care—What Is the Goal? ***Awake!,*** 7/2011

Comforting the Terminally Ill ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Comfort for Those Who Mourn

Help for Children Who Grieve ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

Comfort the Bereaved, as Jesus Did ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

Give Comfort to Those Who Grieve (§ When a Family Member Has Died) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Comfort for Those Who Mourn ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2002

Encouragement (§ For persons who have lost loved ones in death) ***Reasoning***

Grief

Loss of a Loved One ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

Awake!, 4/2011
An Almost Unbearable Loss
Coming to Terms With Death
Help for Those Who Grieve

Is It Normal to Grieve the Way I Do? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 16

The Watchtower, 7/1/2008
When a Loved One Dies
Coping With Grief
Help Your Child Cope With Grief

A Sure Guide to Happiness ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Wrong to Mourn? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2001

Should Grief Be Expressed? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2000

Death of a Mate

Questions From Readers: Did Jesus mean that those resurrected to earth would not marry? (Luke 20:34-36) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2014

Facing the Loss of Your Mate ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2013

Jehovah Listens to the Cry of the Lowly One (§ "A Word at Its Right Time") ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2010

Widows and Widowers—What Do They Need? How Can You Help? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2010

"Until Death Do Us Part" ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2010

Look After Orphans and Widows in Their Tribulation ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

The Watchtower, 5/1/2001
How Widowhood Affected Two Women
Helping Widows Through Their Trials

Death of a Child

Questions From Readers: Is there any hope of a resurrection for a baby that dies in the womb? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

The Watchtower, 5/1/2007
Deep and Lasting Pain
Help From "the God Who Supplies Endurance and Comfort"

I Lost My Unborn Baby ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2002

Suicide

Awake!, 4/2014
Why Go On?
1 Because Things Change
2 Because There Is Help
3 Because There Is Hope

When You Feel Like Giving Up on Life ***Awake!,*** 1/2012

Why Not Just End It All? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 14

Young People Ask: What if My Sibling Has Committed Suicide? ***Awake!,*** 6/2008

Young People Ask: Why Not Just End It All? ***Awake!,*** 5/2008

Questions From Readers: If someone commits suicide, is it advisable to give the funeral talk? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

Awake!, 10/22/2001
Why People Give Up on Life
You Can Find Help

The Watchtower, 9/15/2000
A Cry for Help
Soon—A World Without Despair

Awake!, 2/22/2000
Suicide—The Hidden Epidemic
Given a Desire to Live
A Sure Hope

Funerals and Burial

Questions From Readers: Is cremation proper for Christians? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Object to Cremation? ***Awake!,*** 3/2009

Christian Funerals—Dignified, Modest, and Pleasing to God ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2009

Questions From Readers: If someone commits suicide, is it advisable to give the funeral talk? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2002

Embalming—Is It for Christians? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

Resurrection

The Watchtower, 8/1/2015
What Happens After Death?
Is There Hope for the Dead?
Hope for the Dead—How Can You Be Sure?

Real Hope for Your Loved Ones Who Have Died ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 7

There Will Be a Resurrection! ***Teach Us,*** chap. 7

What Hope for My Ancestors? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2014

Hope for the Dead—The Resurrection ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2014

Draw Close to God: "He Is the God . . . of the Living" ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2013

"I Have Believed" ***Imitate,*** chap. 20

Question 12: What hope can we have for the dead? ***New World Translation***

Imitate Their Faith: "I Have Believed" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Why Jesus Did Not Hurry ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Draw Close to God: "Lift Up Your Son" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Questions From Readers: Is there any hope of a resurrection for a baby that dies in the womb? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2009

Would You Like to Know the Truth? (§ Is There Any Hope for the Dead?) ***Know the Truth***

The Resurrection—Is It Real to You? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

"The First Resurrection"—Now Under Way! ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2007

The Watchtower, 3/15/2006
Death—A Dreadful Reality!
The Only Remedy!

Questions From Readers: Can we conclude that Solomon will not be resurrected? (1 Ki. 11:3-9) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2005

The Watchtower, 5/1/2005
A Tragedy Strikes
The Resurrection—A Glorious Prospect
The Resurrection—A Teaching That Affects You
Who Will Be Resurrected?
The Resurrection Hope—What Does It Mean for You?

We Can Wake Up From Death! ***Teacher,*** chap. 35

Who Will Be Resurrected? Where Will They Live? ***Teacher,*** chap. 36

The Watchtower, 7/15/2000
The Resurrection Hope Is Sure!
The Resurrection Hope Has Power

Resurrection ***Bible Topics,*** topic 35

Resurrection ***Reasoning***

Satan the Devil

The Watchtower, 5/15/2015
Be Watchful—Satan Wants to Devour You!
You Can Fight Satan—And Win!

The Watchtower, 11/1/2014
Does Satan Exist?
Is Satan Just a Symbol of Evil?
Should We Fear Satan?

The Bible's Viewpoint: Satan ***Awake!,*** 6/2013

The Watchtower, 9/1/2011
Is There Someone Behind All Evil?
Who Really Rules the World?
The World's Secret Ruler Exposed

Our Readers Ask: Did God Create the Devil? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2011

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Doesn't God Get Rid of the Devil? ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

Satan's Way of Ruling Sure to Fail ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

Exposing the Enemy of Faith ***Real Faith,*** section 10

Our Readers Ask: Is the Devil Real? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Questions From Readers: When was Satan cast out of heaven? (Rev. 12:1-9) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2009

Evil—Is It Out of Control? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Is Satan? Is He Real? ***Awake!,*** 2/2007

The Watchtower, 11/15/2005
Is the Devil Real?
How Real Is the Devil to You?

Rebellion in the Spirit Realm ***Spirits of the Dead***

Questions From Readers: What is the meaning of Jesus' words: 'Satan already fallen from heaven'? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2004

Is Religion at the Root of Mankind's Problems? (§ A Misleading "Angel of Light") ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

Questions From Readers: Does Satan the Devil have the ability to read the human mind? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

The Watchtower, 1/15/2003
Was It Satan's Century?
Has Evil Won?

The Watchtower, 10/15/2002
Are Evil Forces at Work?
Satan—Myth or Sinister Reality?
"Oppose the Devil"

Questions From Readers: Is Lucifer a name that the Bible uses for Satan? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2002

The Watchtower, 9/1/2001
Is There a Devil?
The Devil—More Than Just Superstition

Who Are God's Enemies? ***God's Friend,*** lesson 8

Devil, Demons ***Bible Topics,*** topic 11

Who Is the Devil? ***Require,*** lesson 4

Satan the Devil ***Reasoning***

Demons

Spirit Creatures—How They Affect Us ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 10

The Truth About the Angels ***Teach Us,*** chap. 10

Power Over Many Demons ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 45

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Boy ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 61

Questions From Readers: Who were "the sons of the true God"? (Gen. 6:2, 4) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Are the Demons? ***Awake!,*** 8/2010

Demons—How Can We Resist Them? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2007

Questions From Readers: How can one get relief from demon harrassment? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2006

The Demons Are Killers! ***Spirits of the Dead***

The Demons Encourage Rebellion Against God ***Spirits of the Dead***

Questions From Readers: Where will the demons be during the Thousand Year Reign of Christ? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2004

Questions From Readers: Does one's hearing voices necessarily mean demon attack? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2003

Spiritism

Endnotes (§ 26 Demonism [Spiritism]) ***Teach Us***

What Is Wrong With Spiritism? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

The Watchtower, 12/1/2010
Someone Is Out There—But Who?
Visions of the Spirit Realm
Contact With the Spirit Realm

Protect Yourself Against Wicked Spirits ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why You Should Beware of Spiritism ***Awake!,*** 7/2008

Oppose the Devil and His Crafty Acts ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 16

The Demons Falsely Claim the Dead Are Alive ***Spirits of the Dead***

Spiritism and the Search for True Spirituality ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2001

Awake!, 7/22/2000
Why the Widespread Interest in Spiritism?

Why You Should Avoid Spiritism

Spirit, Spiritism ***Bible Topics,*** topic 41

Spiritism ***Reasoning***

The Occult

Awake!, 2/2011
What Draws People to the Occult?
Who Is Really Behind the Occult?
A Sure Source of Guidance and Hope
Bible Truth Set Them Free

Young People Ask: Dabbling in the Occult—What's the Harm? ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2002

Astrology

The Bible's Viewpoint: Do the Stars Affect Your Life? ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

Do the Stars Influence Your Life? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Did You Know? (§ How did God view the practice of astrology among the Israelites?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Astrology the Key to Your Future? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should the Zodiac Influence Your Life? ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2000

Other Spiritistic Practices

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Hypnotism for Christians? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2003

Should You Look to Numbers for Guidance? (§ A Form of Divination?) ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2002

The Truth About Magic, Sorcery, and Witchcraft ***Road to Life,*** part 5

The Bible's Viewpoint: Fêng Shui—Is It for Christians? ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2001

The Lure of Santeria ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2000

The Watchtower, 4/1/2000
What Do You Know About Witchcraft?
What You Should Know About Witchcraft

Magic and Witchcraft Are Bad ***God's Friend,*** lesson 13

Satan's System of Things

See also **Jehovah God ▶ Why God Permits Suffering and Evil**

The Watchtower, 10/1/2012
Corruption—How Widespread Is It?
Why Does Corruption Persist?
Is It Possible to Be Honest in a Corrupt World?
Corruption Will End!

Awake!, 7/2012
What Would You Change?
What Must Change?
What Will Change?

Why Do People Do Bad Things? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Practices That God Hates ***Require,*** lesson 10

World ***Reasoning***

Governments

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Dealings With Superior Authorities**

The Watchtower, 1/1/2015
The Poison of Government Corruption
God's Kingdom—A Government With No Corruption

Satan's Way of Ruling Sure to Fail ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2010

Can Humans Guarantee a Happy Future? ***Awake!,*** 5/2008

The Watchtower, 8/1/2004
The Search for Good Government
God's Kingdom Government—A Reality Today

The Watchtower, 4/1/2004
666—Not Just a Puzzle
Identifying the Wild Beast and Its Mark

Do Reformers Have the Answer? ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: Will Diplomacy Bring World Peace? ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2004

Has Evil Won? (§ Can Humans Successfully Rule Themselves?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2003

The Watchtower, 3/15/2002
Good Leadership—The Worldwide Challenge
Good Leadership—Where Can We Find It?

Wickedness, World Distress ***Bible Topics,*** topic 43

Government ***Reasoning***

World Powers

B9 World Powers Foretold by Daniel ***New World Translation,*** Appendix

The Watchtower, 6/15/2012
Jehovah Is "a Revealer of Secrets"
Jehovah Reveals What "Must Shortly Take Place"

Eight Kings Revealed (Chart) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

Questions From Readers: When did the seventh world power of Bible prophecy come to be? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012

A Book You Can Trust—Part 1: Egypt in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 11/2010

A Book You Can Trust—Part 2: Assyria in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

A Book You Can Trust—Part 3: Babylon in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 4: Medo-Persia in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 5: Greece in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 3/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 6: Rome in Bible History ***Awake!,*** 4/2011

A Book You Can Trust—Part 7: The Seventh World Power ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

United Nations (UN)

Jehovah Reveals What "Must Shortly Take Place" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2012 ¶13-17

Crime and Violence

The Bible's Viewpoint: Violence ***Awake!,*** 5/2015

Wisdom That Protects ***Awake!,*** 2/2015

Protect Yourself From Crime! ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

Awake!, 8/2012
Violence Hurts Us All
Infatuated With Violence
Causes of Violence
You Can Learn to Be Peaceable
I Loved Violence

Cyberattack! ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

Can the Problem of Crime Be Solved? ***Awake!,*** 2/2008

Violence Against Women—A Global Problem ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Protect Yourself From Carjacking! ***Awake!,*** 10/2006

Why So Many Violent Crimes Now? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: How Does God Feel About Violence? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2002

Police Protection—Hopes and Fears ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2002

Is the Solution Part of the Problem? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2001

Awake!, 7/8/2000
Is Life Getting Cheaper?
How Is the "Death Culture" Promoted?
Helping Youths Escape the "Death Culture"

Do You View Violent Ones as God Does? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2000

Child Abuse

How to Protect Your Children ***Awake!,*** 10/2007

Awake!, 2/8/2003
"A Barbarous Crime"
Why a Growing Problem?
Child Exploitation Soon to End!

How Jesus Was Protected ***Teacher,*** chap. 32

You Can Succeed Regardless of Your Upbringing ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Train Your Child From Infancy (§ Protect Your Child From Harm) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 5

Rape

Questions From Readers: Why should a person scream if threatened with rape? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2003

Sexual Harassment

How Can I Protect Myself at School? (§ Coping With Sexual Harassment) ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 14

Why Do So Many Live in Fear? (§ The Horror of Sexual Harassment) ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2005

Young People Ask: How Can I Deal With Sexual Harassment? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2000

Stealing

Awake!, 6/22/2005
Shoplifting—Harmless Thrill or Serious Crime?
Why Do People Shoplift?
Shoplifting—Who Pays?
Putting an End to Shoplifting

How to Protect Yourself From Fraud ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2004

Fraud—A Global Problem ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2004

Never Become a Thief! ***Teacher,*** chap. 24

They Can Steal Your Identity! ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2001

Terrorism

"God Is Helping Us to Heal" ***Awake!,*** 5/2015

Awake!, 6/2011
"All I Wanted Was to Get My Mail"
Why Some Resort to Violence
Is a World Without Terrorism Possible?

Awake!, 6/2006
Children Terrorized
History Written in Blood

"Do Not Be Afraid or Be Terrified" (§ Christian Neutrality Versus Terrorism) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

The Day the Twin Towers Collapsed ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2002

Facing the Threat of Terrorism ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2001

Holocaust

"Why, Lord, Did You Remain Silent?" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2007

Executed Witnesses of Jehovah Remembered ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2003

Kingdom Proclaimers Report: Modern-Day Martyrs Bear Witness in Sweden ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2002

War

The Watchtower, 11/1/2015
How Does God View War?
God's View of War in the Ancient Past
God's View of War in the First Century
God's View of War Today

Ain Jalut—A Turning Point in World History ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Support Wars Today? ***Awake!,*** 8/2011

Why Did God Wage War Against the Canaanites? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2010

Is War Compatible With Christianity? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Blunders That Led to World War ***Awake!,*** 8/2009

The Watchtower, 1/1/2004
War Has Changed Its Face
An End to War

Silent Weapons—How Real Is the Threat? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2002

A Century of Violence ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2002

Awake!, 3/22/2001
The Face of Modern War
Small Arms, Big Problems
What Future for Arms Control?

The Watchtower, 1/1/2001
The Wounds of War
Healing the Wounds of War

Nuclear War

What Do Many Fear? (§ The Threat of Nuclear War Remains High) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2010

Awake!, 3/8/2004
Nuclear War—Is It Still a Threat?
Nuclear War—Who Are the Threats?
Nuclear War—Can It Be Avoided?

Social Issues

Awake!, 7/2013
Is Protest the Answer?
I Saw Injustice Everywhere I Looked

The Watchtower, 9/1/2012
The Odds Against Women
Does God Really Care About Women?
Respect and Dignity Under God's Care

Charity

The Bible's Viewpoint: The Needy ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

Is Philanthropy the Answer? ***Awake!,*** 5/2008

The Watchtower, 6/1/2003
What Is Happening to Charity?
Giving That Pleases God

Slavery and Child Labor

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does the Bible Condone Slavery? ***Awake!,*** 7/2011

A Walk Along the Slave Route ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

Forgotten Slaves of the South Seas ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

Awake!, 6/22/2002
Slavery—The Plague Persists
The Long Fight Against Slavery
When Slavery Will End!

The Bible's Viewpoint: Did God Condone the Slave Trade? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2001

Awake!, 3/8/2000
A Well-Kept Secret
Who Are Slaves Today?
Modern Slavery—Its End Is Near!

Prejudice

The Bible's Viewpoint: Racism ***Awake!,*** 4/2014

The Watchtower, 6/1/2013
Prejudice—A Global Problem
A World Without Prejudice—When?

We Are All One Family ***Awake!,*** 11/2009

Awake!, 8/2009
Treated Like a Nobody
Prejudice and Discrimination—Getting to the Roots
Love Conquers Prejudice

Do You View Others as Jehovah Does? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2008

Awake!, 9/8/2004
The Roots of Prejudice
The End of Prejudice

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Ethnic Hatred Justified? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2003

A Lesson on Being Kind ***Teacher,*** chap. 15

The Watchtower, 1/1/2002
The Problems of Class Distinction
Is a Classless Society Really Possible?

Human Rights

Awake!, 5/2012
Injustice Hurts!
Roots of Injustice
Keys to Becoming More Just
True Justice Under God's Government

Victims of Violence Vindicated ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

The Watchtower, 8/1/2006
Human Dignity—A Right Often Violated
Human Dignity—Possible for All

Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

Mothers Meeting the Challenges (§ Combating Harmful Customs) ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2005

Immigration

The Watchtower, 4/15/2014
No One Can Serve Two Masters
Be of Good Courage—Jehovah Is Your Helper!

Immigration—Dreams and Realities ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

Refugees

Awake!, 1/22/2002
The People in Search of Security
Finding a Place to Call Their Own
A World Where Everyone Belongs

World Population

The Challenge of Feeding the Cities ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2005

Demographics, the Bible, and the Future ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2004

Poverty

The Bible's Viewpoint: Poverty ***Awake!,*** 9/2015

The Watchtower, 6/1/2011
What Is Extreme Poverty Like?
Efforts to End Poverty

Why So Many Poor in a World of Riches? ***Awake!,*** 5/2007

The Watchtower, 5/1/2006
Poverty—The Situation Today
Follow Jesus' Example and Show Concern for the Poor

The Gulf Between Rich and Poor ***Awake!,*** 11/8/2005

Trying to Feed a Billion People ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2005

The Watchtower, 5/15/2005
Can Man Bring an End to Poverty?
A World Without Poverty Is Near

The Watchtower, 8/1/2003
The Poor Get Poorer
Poverty—Finding the Permanent Solution

The Gap Between Rich and Poor Is Widening ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2000

Homelessness

Hope for the Homeless and the Poor ***Awake!,*** 5/2015

Awake!, 12/8/2005
Homelessness—A Worldwide Problem
Homelessness—What Is Behind It?
Homelessness—What Is the Solution?

Awake!, 9/22/2005
Everyone Needs a Home
What Is Behind the Housing Crisis?
Good Housing for All—At Last!

Commercial System

See also **Satan's System of Things ▶ Spirit of the World ▶ Materialism**

The Deceptive Power of Advertisements ***Awake!,*** 12/2008

"The World's Number One Employer" ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2005

Glossy Magazines—"Pick Me Up and Buy Me!" ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2004

Awake!, 5/22/2002
Globalization—The Hopes and the Fears

Can Globalization Really Solve Our Problems?
A Globalization That Will Benefit You

Environmental Issues

Will Man Ruin the Earth Beyond Repair? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2014

Climate Summits—Just Talk? ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

The Earth Has a "Fever"—Is There a Cure? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2008

Awake!, 8/2008
Signs of Trouble?
Is Planet Earth Under Threat?
Earth's Future—In Whose Hands?

The Bible's Viewpoint: Why Care for Earth's Environment? ***Awake!,*** 12/2007

Awake!, 3/22/2005
Mountains—Why We Need Them
Mountains Under Threat
Mountains—Who Will Save Them?

Awake!, 3/8/2005
Energy—Why Essential for Life?
Why the Need for New Power?
What New Developments in Energy?
Finding the Source of All Energy

Earth's Dwindling Resources ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2005

Saving the Environment—How Successful Have We Been? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2003

What's Happening to the Weather? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2003

What Are We Doing to Our Food? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2001

The Intricate Web of Life ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2001

Water

Awake!, 1/2009
Are We Running Out of Water?
The Water Crisis—What Is Being Done?
Water That Leads to Life

Awake!, 6/22/2001
Is the World Running Out of Water?
Where Has All the Water Gone?
In Search of the Water of Life

Plant Life

Big Changes for the Land ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2004

Forest-Provided Services—How Valuable? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2003

Awake!, 6/22/2003
Rain Forests—Can They Be Saved?
Rain Forests—Can We Use Them Without Destroying Them?
Rain Forests—Who Will Save Them?

Seed Banks—A Race Against Time ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2002

Variety—Essential to Life ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2001

Is Man Destroying His Own Food Supply? ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2001

Greening the Amazon Forest ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2000

A Big Lesson From a Tiny Island ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2000

Natural Disasters

See also **Jehovah's Witnesses ▶ Disaster Readiness and Relief**

Loss of Possessions ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Use Natural Disasters to Punish Mankind Today? ***Awake!,*** 12/2012

The Watchtower, 12/1/2011
Is God Punishing Us?
Natural Disasters—Why So Many?
Coping With Natural Disasters
No More Disasters!

More Major Earthquakes Expected ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

Are Natural Disasters Punishment From God? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2008

Awake!, 9/2007
Broken Hearts, Shattered Faith
Is God Responsible?
Disasters Are Nearing Their End

Awake!, 7/22/2005
Natural Disasters on the Rise?
Natural Disasters and the Human Factor
Soon—An End to All Disasters

Killer Waves—Myths and Realities ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2001

Spirit of the World

The Source of Evil Exposed! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

Resist the Spirit of a Changing World ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2004

God's Friends Avoid What Is Bad ***God's Friend,*** lesson 14

Independence ***Reasoning***

Spirit of the World ***Reasoning***

Moral Breakdown

The Watchtower, 6/1/2010
Have We Lost the Sense of Sin?
Sin—What Has Changed?
The Truth About Sin

Awake!, 4/2007
When Morals Declined Dramatically
Where Is This World Headed?

Are Values on the Decline? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2003

Are Morals Worse Than Before? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2000

Materialism

The Bible's Viewpoint: Money ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

Three Things That Money Cannot Buy ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Flaunting—Is It Worth the Price? ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

Stand Firm and Avoid Satan's Traps! (§ Materialism—The Trap That Chokes) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2012

Never Forsake Your Fellow Believers ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2011

Maintain Loyalty With a Unified Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Are You "Rich Toward God"? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2007

Awake!, 6/2007
Determined to Be Rich—How It Can Affect You
Determined to Be Rich Spiritually

Money and Morals—A Lesson From History ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2006

Walk by Faith, Not by Sight! ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: What Is Materialism? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2003

How Can You Keep a Balanced View of Money? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

The World's Thinking and Philosophy

Learning From First-Century Christians ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2002

Must You Believe It? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2000

Have You Been Influenced by Cynics? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2000

Philosophy ***Reasoning***

Addictions

See also **Sexual Immorality ▶ Pornography**

God Loves Clean People (§ Cleansing Ourselves of Defiling Habits and Practices) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 8

Toy-Free Kindergarten ***Awake!,*** 9/22/2004

When Slavery Will End! (§ When Addictions Enslave) ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2002

Electronic Media

Do You Use Digital Technology Wisely? ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

Young People Ask: Am I Addicted to Electronic Media? ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Am I Addicted to Electronic Media? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 36

Watching the World (§ Can Video Games Be Addictive?) ***Awake!,*** 4/2007

Mobile Phone "Addiction" ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2003

Alcohol

What's Wrong With Binge Drinking? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 34

The Watchtower, 1/1/2010
"Just One More Drink"
What Is God's View of Alcohol?
Keeping Alcohol in Its Place

What if My Parent Is Addicted to Drugs or Alcohol? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 23

A Slave to Alcohol No More ***Awake!,*** 5/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Wrong to Drink Alcoholic Beverages? ***Awake!,*** 12/2006

Awake!, 10/8/2005
Alcohol Misuse and Health
Breaking the Chains of Alcohol Abuse

Maintain a Balanced View of the Use of Alcohol ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2004

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Overdrinking Really That Bad? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2004

You Can Overcome Problems That Damage a Family (§ The Damage Caused by Alcoholism; § What Can the Family Do?) ***Family Happiness,*** chap. 12

Drugs

How Can I Break Free From Drugs? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 35

Awake!, 5/2009
Raiding the Medicine Cabinet
Prescription Drugs—Use and Abuse
Something Better Than Drugs

What if My Parent Is Addicted to Drugs or Alcohol? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 23

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Steroids? ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2005

Awake!, 4/8/2003
Young People and Drugs
How to Protect Your Children
Soon—A Drug-Free World

Awake!, 7/8/2001
Drugs—Who Takes Them?
Drugs—Why Do People Abuse Them?
Drug Abuse—There Is an Answer!

Drugs ***Reasoning***

Tobacco and Smoking

The Watchtower, 6/1/2014
A Global Epidemic
What Is God's View of Smoking?

Our Readers Ask: Does It Really Matter to God Whether I Use Tobacco? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Young People Ask: What Should I Know About Smoking? ***Awake!,*** 3/2011

What Should I Know About Smoking? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 33

Awake!, 5/2010
A False Friend
Strengthen Your Motivation
Seek Out Help
Prepare for the Hurdles
You Can Win!

Guidance That Surpasses Instinct (§ "Keep On Asking" for God's Help) ***Awake!,*** 7/2007

Betel Nut

A Godly View of Life ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 13 ¶7

Respect the Gift of Life ***Teach Us,*** chap. 13 ¶6-7

Should You Chew Betel Nut? ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

Gaining God's Approval Leads to Everlasting Life ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011 ¶12

Gambling and Lottery

The Bible's Viewpoint: Gambling ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

Does the Bible Condemn Gambling? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2011

Questions From Readers: Is it wrong to bet if only small amounts of money are involved? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2002

Awake!, 7/22/2002
Gambling—A Global Fascination
What Is Wrong With Gambling?
Avoid the Snare of Gambling

Media

Can You Trust the News Media? ***Awake!,*** 12/2013

Awake!, 10/22/2005
The Power of Newspapers
Satisfying the Demand for News
How to Benefit From the Newspaper

Awake!, 6/22/2000
Propaganda Can Be Deadly
The Manipulation of Information
Do Not Be a Victim of Propaganda!

Armageddon

See **The Bible ▶ Prophecy ▶ The Great Tribulation and Armageddon**

Sexual Immorality

See also **Family Life ▶ Family Problems and Solutions ▶ Adultery** and **Satan's System of Things ▶ Spirit of the World ▶ Moral Breakdown**

For crimes involving sexual immorality, see **Satan's System of Things ▶ Crime and Violence**

We Can Remain Chaste ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Adultery ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

The Watchtower, 5/15/2015
Be Watchful—Satan Wants to Devour You!
You Can Fight Satan—And Win!

The Bible's Viewpoint: Premarital Sex ***Awake!,*** 9/2013

The Watchtower, 11/1/2011
Does the Answer Matter?
Ten Questions About Sex Answered
Why Live by Bible Standards?

The Bible's Viewpoint: What About Living Together Before Marriage? ***Awake!,*** 10/2009

Will You Hold Fast to Your Integrity? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2008 ¶10

Pursue "Holiness in God's Fear" ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2008

"Flee From Sexual Immorality!" ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 9

What About Abstinence Pledges? ***Awake!,*** 2/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does Romantic Love Justify Premarital Sex? ***Awake!,*** 11/2006

Questions From Readers: Can one be disfellowshipped for uncleanness? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

'What Is Jehovah Asking From You?' (§ Cultivate Elevated Morals; § Pursue Chastity) ***Jehovah's Day,*** chap. 8

Is Living Together a Good Foundation for Marriage? ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2004

Maintain Chastity by Safeguarding Your Heart ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

How Can Thinking Ability Safeguard You? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2002

Do Not Become Forgetful Hearers ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

Gaining the Victory Over Human Weakness ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2001

"Keep My Commandments and Continue Living" ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2000

The Watchtower, 11/1/2000
Moral Values on the Decline
Is Bible Morality the Best?
A Godly View of Moral Cleanness
You Can Remain Morally Clean

Safeguard Your Name (§ "Do Not Desire Her Prettiness"; § 'Do Not Rake Fire Into Your Bosom') ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2000

You Can Remain Chaste in an Immoral World ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2000

God's Servants Must Be Clean ***Require,*** lesson 9

Homosexuality

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Homosexuality Ever Justifiable? ***Awake!,*** 1/2012

How Can I Explain the Bible's View of Homosexuality? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 23

Young People Ask: How Can I Explain the Bible's View of Homosexuality? (Box: What About Bisexuality?) ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

How Can I Avoid Homosexuality? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 28

Young People Ask: Homosexuality—How Can I Avoid It? ***Awake!,*** 2/2007

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does God Approve of Same-Sex Marriage? ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Alternative Life-Styles—Does God Approve? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2003

Who Is to Blame—You or Your Genes? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Sex (§ What does the Bible say about homosexuality?) ***Reasoning***

Masturbation

How Can I Conquer the Habit of Masturbation? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 25

Gain the Victory Over Masturbation ***"God's Love,"*** Appendix

Young People Ask: How Can I Conquer This Habit? ***Awake!,*** 11/2006

Pornography

You Can Resist Temptation! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

Pornography—Harmless or Toxic? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Pornography ***Awake!,*** 3/2013

Questions From Readers: Is it possible to be disfellowshipped for viewing pornography? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2012

Do You Hate Lawlessness? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011 ¶10

Turn Your Eyes Away From Worthless Things! ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2010 ¶9-11

Be "Zealous for Fine Works"! (§ Zealously Heed Warnings) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2009

Keys to Family Happiness: Maintaining Commitment in Your Marriage ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

"Flee From Sexual Immorality!" (§ Pornography—A First Step) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 9

Why Avoid Pornography? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 33

Young People Ask: How Can I Avoid Pornography? ***Awake!,*** 12/2007

The Source of Evil Exposed! (§ "Safeguard Your Heart") ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2007

Questions From Readers: Can one be disfellowshipped for uncleanness? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Awake!, 7/22/2003
Pornography—Opposing Viewpoints
Why Is Pornography So Widespread?
The Harm Pornography Causes

The Bible's Viewpoint: Pornography—Is It Just a Harmless Diversion? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2002

"A Hidden Public Health Hazard" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Awake!, 6/8/2000
Pornography Goes On-Line
Is It Really So Harmful?
Protect Yourself and Those You Love

Young People

Help for the Family: How to Talk to Your Teen About Sexting ***Awake!,*** 11/2013

Will Sex Improve Our Relationship? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 24

What About Casual Sex? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 26

How Can I Protect Myself From Sexual Predators? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 1**, chap. 32

How Youths Can Find Help (§ Flee From Sexual Immorality) ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

Young People, Remember Your Grand Creator Now (§ They Fell Near the Finish Line) ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

How Far Is Too Far? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 4

Why Stay a Virgin? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 5

How Can I Keep My Mind off Sex? ***Young People Ask,*** **Volume 2**, chap. 29

Young People Ask: What if I'm Invited to "Hook Up"? ***Awake!,*** 3/2007

Young People Ask: How Can I Say No to Sex at School? ***Awake!,*** 3/2006

Teen Pregnancy—A Global Tragedy ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2004

Young People Ask: How Can I Avoid Premarital Sex? ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2004

Young People Ask: What's Wrong With Premarital Sex? ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2004

Young People Ask: What's So Wrong With Telephone Sex? ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2004

Young People Ask: Fathering Children—Does It Make One a Man? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2000

Religions, Customs, and Beliefs

Timgad—A Buried City Reveals Its Secrets ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2014

What Is the Good News About Religion? ***Good News,*** lesson 13

Worship That Is Good for You ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2006

Beware of Customs That Displease God ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2005

Reject False Religion! ***God's Friend,*** lesson 11

Religion ***Reasoning***

Babylon the Great

Is Religion Dying Out? ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

Identifying "Babylon the Great" ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

God's Kingdom Removes Its Enemies ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 21 ¶5-6

"Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2013

The Bible—A Book of Accurate Prophecy, Part 7: "The End Will Come" ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

Can Religion Satisfy Mankind's Needs? ***Lasting Peace***

Keep Clear of False Worship! ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2006

The Watchtower, 2/15/2004
- Religion—A Force for Good or for Bad?
- Is Religion at the Root of Mankind's Problems?

Religions at Assisi in Search of Peace ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2002

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Is a Minister? ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2000

False Prophets ***Bible Topics,*** topic 13

False Prophets ***Reasoning***

Christendom

The European Witch Hunts ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

The Watchtower, 11/1/2013
- The Struggle to Love God
- The Lie That Made God Nameless
- The Lie That Made God a Mystery
- The Lie That Made God Cruel
- The Truth Can Set You Free

Unity Identifies True Worship (§ Christendom—Marked by Division) ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2010

The Watchtower, 11/1/2009
- One Myth Leads to Another
- Myth 1: The Soul Is Immortal
- Myth 2: The Wicked Suffer in Hell
- Myth 3: All Good People Go to Heaven
- Myth 4: God Is a Trinity
- Myth 5: Mary Is the Mother of God
- Myth 6: God Approves of the Use of Images and Icons in Worship

When the Churches Came to Tahiti ***Awake!,*** 8/2008

Awake!, 2/2007
- The Churches—Where Are They Heading?
- What Is Happening to the Churches?
- What Does the Future Hold for Christianity?

The Bible's Viewpoint: Has Christianity Failed? ***Awake!,*** 1/2007

Religion—What Good Does It Do? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2006

Why Are People Leaving Traditional Religions? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2002

Cathedrals—Monuments to God or Men? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2001

The Watchtower, 6/1/2000
- Is the Word "Christian" Losing Its Meaning?
- The Changing Face of "Christianity"—Acceptable to God?

Religious Intolerance Now Admitted ***Awake!,*** 4/8/2000

Catholicism

Portraits From the Past: Galileo ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

Why a Priest Left His Church ***Awake!,*** 2/2015

Portraits From the Past: Spain Expels the Moriscos ***Awake!,*** 9/2014

Our Readers Ask: Should Infants Be Baptized? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2011

Catholic Youth Urged to Bear Witness ***Awake!,*** 6/2009

The Watchtower, 1/1/2009
- What Mary's Example Can Teach Us
- Mary's Role in God's Purpose

The Eucharist—The Facts Behind the Ritual ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Pray to the Virgin Mary? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2005

A Religious Dilemma in Colonial Brazil ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2002

The Baptism of Clovis—1,500 Years of Catholicism in France ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2002

Mary Worship ***Bible Topics,*** topic 27

Memorial, Mass ***Bible Topics,*** topic 28

Saints

Should We Pray to Saints? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Appropriate to Pray to "Saints"? ***Awake!,*** 11/2010

Catholicism With an African Flavor (§ "Saints" or Orixás?) ***Awake!,*** 2/22/2005

The Watchtower, 9/15/2002
The Modern Appeal of "Saints"
How Can True Saints Help You?

Worship God "in Spirit" (§ Approaching the "Saints" or Mary?) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2002

Saints ***Reasoning***

Popes

Was Peter the First Pope? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

Portraits From the Past: Decrees That Divided Continents ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

Is the Pope "Saint Peter's Successor"? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2011

Alexander VI—A Pope That Rome Does Not Forget ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

Apostolic Succession ***Reasoning***

Celibacy

Apostolic Succession (§ Celibacy of the clergy) ***Reasoning***

Confession

Is Confession of Sins Required by God? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Confession ***Reasoning***

Mass

Mass ***Reasoning***

Protestantism

John Foxe and His Turbulent Times ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

500 Years of Calvinism—What Has It Achieved? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2010

Our Readers Ask: Are Jehovah's Witnesses a Protestant Religion? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Pilgrims and Puritans—Who Were They? ***Awake!,*** 2/2006

They Searched for the Cramped Road ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2003

Martin Luther—The Man and His Legacy ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2003

Amish

A Trip Into the Past ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Anabaptists

Who Were the Anabaptists? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2004

German Baptists

Dress and Grooming Was My Stumbling Block ***Awake!,*** 12/22/2003

Mennonites

Mennonites Search for Bible Truth ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2005

Polish Brethren

The "Polish Brethren"—Why Were They Persecuted? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2000

Waldenses

The Waldenses—From Heresy to Protestantism ***The Watchtower,*** 3/15/2002

"Man of Lawlessness"

One True Christian Faith—A Reality (§ "The Man of Lawlessness Gets Revealed") ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2003

Mormonism

The Bible Changes Lives (Raised as a Mormon) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2013

Non-Christian Religions

Buddhism

The Watchtower, 7/1/2014
Bad Things Abound!
Bad Things Happen to Good People—Why?
What God Will Do About Badness

How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers (§ When Someone Says, 'I'm a Buddhist') ***Reasoning***

Hinduism

The Watchtower, 7/1/2014
Bad Things Abound!
Bad Things Happen to Good People—Why?
What God Will Do About Badness

How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers (§ When Someone Says, 'I'm a Hindu') ***Reasoning***

Judaism

A Jewish Woman Explains Why She Reexamined Her Faith ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers (§ When Someone Says, 'I'm a Jew') ***Reasoning***

Jews ***Reasoning***

Non-Biblical Religious Writings

What Is the "Gospel of Judas"? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2013

The Apologists—Christian Defenders or Would-Be Philosophers? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Does the Bible Tell Us the Whole Story About Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2010

The Apostolic Fathers—Truly Apostolic? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2009

Melito of Sardis—Defender of Bible Truths? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2006

Philo of Alexandria—Mixing Scripture With Speculation ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2005

Eusebius—"The Father of Church History"? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

Tatian—Apologist or Heretic? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2003

The Paradox of Tertullian ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

Origen—How Did His Teaching Affect the Church? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2001

The Hasmonaeans and Their Legacy ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2001

The Church Fathers—Advocates of Bible Truth? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2001

Apocrypha

Apocryphal Gospels—Hidden Truths About Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

What Is the Truth About the Dead Sea Scrolls? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

Study Number 4—The Bible and Its Canon ***"All Scripture"***

Financial Support for Religions

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Be Charged for Religious Services? ***Awake!,*** 6/2010

The Watchtower, 12/1/2002
Giving Until It Hurts
Giving That Brings Joy

War and Politics

Portraits From the Past: An Ultimatum in God's Name? ***Awake!,*** 6/2013

Awake!, 1/2011
Is Religion a Force for Peace?
Is Religion to Blame?
The Problem With Religion
Will Religion Ever Be a Force for Peace?

When Blood Was Spilled in the Name of Christ ***Awake!,*** 8/22/2005

Should the Clergy Preach Politics? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2004

Learning From First-Century Christians ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2002

Does God Approve of All Religions? (§ Religion and War) ***Road to Life,*** part 6

Holidays and Celebrations

Take Your Stand for True Worship ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 16

Choose to Worship God ***Teach Us,*** chap. 16

The King Refines His People Spiritually ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 10

Celebrations That Displease God ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

May Day—What Does It Mean to You? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2005

The Challenge of Religious Diversity ***Education***

The Bible's Viewpoint: A Balanced View of Popular Customs ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2000

Holidays, Birthdays ***Bible Topics,*** topic 17

Holidays ***Reasoning***

Christmas

Our Readers Ask: What Is Wrong With Christmas Customs? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2015

Was Jesus Born in December? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Our Readers Ask: What Are the Facts About Christmas? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2014

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Some People Not Celebrate Christmas? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

The Watchtower, 12/1/2012
In Search of the Christmas Spirit
Remembering Jesus Christ
The Joy of Giving
Helping the Needy
Family Togetherness
"Peace Among Men of Good-will"
They Found Something Better

Our Readers Ask: Who Sent the "Star"? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

The Christmas Tree—Its Pre-Christian Origin ***Awake!,*** 12/2011

Our Readers Ask: Did Three Wise Men Really Visit Baby Jesus? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

Did You Know? (§ When did the astrologers visit Jesus?) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Celebrations That Displease God (§ Christmas—Sun Worship Renamed) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

Can a Pagan Holiday Be Made Christian? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2007

The Christmas Spirit All Year Round? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2006

The Watchtower, 12/15/2005
The Holiday Season—Will It Be All You Want It to Be?
Christmastime—What Is Its Focus?

The Bible's Viewpoint: What You Should Know About Christmas ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2002

Christmas Customs—Are They Christian? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2000

New Year's Celebrations

Should We Celebrate Holidays? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Lunar New Year—Is It for Christians? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Christians Share in New Year's Festivities? ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2002

Halloween

Should We Celebrate Holidays? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

The Truth About Halloween ***Awake!,*** 9/2013

Celebrations That Displease God (§ Halloween Is Far From Holy) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

Why I Don't Celebrate Halloween ***Awake!,*** 10/2006

Awake!, 10/8/2001
Popular Celebrations—Harmless Fun?
The Truth About Popular Celebrations

Easter

Our Readers Ask: Is Easter Really a Christian Celebration? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2015

Should We Celebrate Holidays? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Celebrations That Displease God (§ Easter—Fertility Worship in Disguise) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

Birthdays

What Would Your Child Say? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/15/2010

Celebrations That Displease God (§ Biblical Light on Birthdays) ***"God's Love,"*** chap. 13

Do All Parties Please God? ***Teacher,*** chap. 29

Birthday ***Reasoning***

Religious Beliefs

Ancestor Worship

See also the brochure: ***Spirits of the Dead***

Take Your Stand for True Worship (§ Images and Ancestor Worship) ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 16

Choose to Worship God (§ Images and Ancestor Worship) ***Teach Us,*** chap. 16

Where Are Our Ancestors? ***Road to Life,*** part 4

Ancestor Worship ***Bible Topics,*** topic 1

Ancestor Worship ***Reasoning***

Antichrist

Who Is the Antichrist? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2015

The Watchtower, 12/1/2006
Why Identify the Antichrist?
The Antichrist Exposed

The Bible's Viewpoint: Who Is the Antichrist? ***Awake!,*** 8/8/2001

Antichrist ***Reasoning***

Apostasy

"Jehovah Knows Those Who Belong to Him" ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2014

Will You Heed Jehovah's Clear Warnings? (§ Do Not Follow "False Teachers") ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2011

Do You Really Appreciate Your Blessings? (§ "Food at the Proper Time") ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2011

Jehovah Will Not Leave His Loyal Ones (§ While Exposed to Apostate Influences) ***The Watchtower,*** 8/15/2008

Do Not Allow Place for the Devil (§ Resist the Foremost Apostate) ***The Watchtower,*** 1/15/2006

Beware of "the Voice of Strangers" ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2004

Guard Against Deception (§ Guard Against Deception by Apostates) ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2004

Firmly Uphold Godly Teaching (§ Enemies of the Truth) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2000

Apostasy ***Reasoning***

Atheism and Agnosticism

Awake!, 11/2010
Atheists on a Crusade
Has Science Done Away With God?
A World Without Religion—An Improvement?
"I Was Raised an Atheist"

Is It Possible to Build Faith in a Creator? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Cross

Why True Christians Do Not Use the Cross in Worship ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 15 The Cross) ***Teach Us***

The King Refines His People Spiritually ***God's Kingdom Rules!,*** chap. 10

Did Jesus Really Die on a Cross? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2011

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Not Use the Cross in Worship? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Did Jesus Really Die on a Cross? ***Awake!,*** 4/2006

Cross ***Bible Topics,*** topic 9

Cross ***Reasoning***

Faith Healing

Our Readers Ask: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Practice Faith Healing? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Our Readers Ask: Is All Miraculous Healing From God? ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2009

'Miraculous Healing' Today—Is It From God? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2008

Healing, Tongues ***Bible Topics,*** topic 14

Healing ***Reasoning***

Fate and Predestination

Our Readers Ask: Are We Predestined? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

The Watchtower, 3/1/2009
"It Wasn't My Time to Go"
There Is a Time for Everything
A Time to Choose

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Your Future Predestined? ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Your Life Predestined? ***Awake!,*** 5/2007

Jehovah Tells "From the Beginning the Finale" ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2006

The Watchtower, 1/15/2005
What Controls Your Future?
Can You Control Your Destiny?

Predestination ***Bible Topics,*** topic 32

Fate ***Reasoning***

Gods and Goddesses

Did You Know? (§ Why does the Bible associate Baal worship with sex orgies?) ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

"Those Who Are Called 'Gods'" ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2005

Heaven

Our Readers Ask: Did Jesus Promise the Evildoer Life in Heaven? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2013

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Do All Good People Go to Heaven? ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2012

Myth 3: All Good People Go to Heaven ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Our Readers Ask: Does God Take Children to Become Angels in Heaven? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2009

Heaven ***Bible Topics,*** topic 15

Heaven ***Reasoning***

Hell

What Are Sheol and Hades? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

A Change for the Rich Man and for Lazarus ***Jesus—The Way,*** chap. 88

What Hope for My Ancestors? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2014

The Lie That Made God Cruel ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Does God Punish People in Hellfire? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2012

Our Readers Ask: Is Gehenna a Place of Fiery Torment? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2011

Myth 2: The Wicked Suffer in Hell ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Will Bad People Burn in Hell? ***Awake!,*** 9/2009

The Watchtower, 11/1/2008
- A Widespread Belief
- What Did Jesus Teach About Hell?
- How Does Learning the Truth About Hell Affect You?

Did Jesus Mean Hellfire? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2008

The Watchtower, 7/15/2002
- What Has Happened to Hellfire?
- What Really Is Hell?

A Closer Look at Some Myths About Death (§ Myth 4: Some people are tormented after death.) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2002

Hell (Hades, Sheol) ***Bible Topics,*** topic 16

Hell ***Reasoning***

Idols, Images, and Icons

Take Your Stand for True Worship (§ Images and Ancestor Worship) ***Bible Teach,*** chap. 16

Choose to Worship God (§ Images and Ancestor Worship) ***Teach Us,*** chap. 16

The Bible's Viewpoint: Images ***Awake!,*** 10/2014

Did You Know? (§ What was the altar to "an Unknown God" in Athens?) ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Myth 6: God Approves of the Use of Images and Icons in Worship ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Our Readers Ask: Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Not Use Images in Their Worship? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should God Be Worshipped Through Images? ***Awake!,*** 8/2008

Repudiate "Valueless Things" ***The Watchtower,*** 4/15/2008

Learn From the Errors of the Israelites ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is There Only One True God? ***Awake!,*** 2/2006

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should You Pray to the Virgin Mary? ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2005

The Bible's Viewpoint: Should Icons Be Used in Worship? ***Awake!,*** 5/8/2005

The Golden Calf ***Bible Stories,*** story 36

Who Is Your God? ***Teacher,*** chap. 27

The Watchtower, 7/1/2002
- Religious Icons—Their Ancient Roots
- Worship God "in Spirit"

The Watchtower, 1/15/2002
- Do You Trust in a God Who Is Real?
- Trust in Jehovah—The God Who Is Real

Images ***Bible Topics,*** topic 18

Images ***Reasoning***

Immortal Soul and Spirit

See also **Death ▶ Condition of the Dead**

The Bible's Viewpoint: The Soul ***Awake!,*** 12/2015

"Soul" and "Spirit"—What Do These Terms Really Mean? ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Endnotes (§ 17 Soul; § 18 Spirit) ***Teach Us***

Portraits From the Past: Plato ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

Myth 1: The Soul Is Immortal ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Do You Have an Immortal Soul? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2007

Tombs—Windows to Ancient Beliefs ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2005

Spirits Have Not Lived and Died on Earth ***Spirits of the Dead***

Where Are Our Ancestors? ***Road to Life,*** part 4

Do You Have an Immortal Spirit? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2001

Soul ***Bible Topics,*** topic 40

Spirit, Spiritism ***Bible Topics,*** topic 41

Purgatory ***Reasoning***

Soul ***Reasoning***

Interfaith

Interfaith—Is It God's Way? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2014

Our Readers Ask: How Do Jehovah's Witnesses View Interfaith? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2010

Interfaith ***Bible Topics,*** topic 19

Rapture

"Your Deliverance Is Getting Near"! (§ Shining Brightly in the Kingdom) ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2015

Rapture ***Reasoning***

Reincarnation

Do You Believe That You Have Lived Before? ***The Watchtower,*** 12/1/2012

Reincarnation ***Reasoning***

Sabbath Day

The Bible's Viewpoint: A Weekly Holy Day—Is It Required? ***Awake!,*** 9/2011

Should You Keep the Weekly Sabbath? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Does God Change His Mind? (§ Why Was Sabbath-Keeping Temporary?) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

"How I Do Love Your Law!" (§ Satisfying Our Spiritual Need) ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2006

Sabbath ***Bible Topics,*** topic 37

Sabbath ***Reasoning***

Speaking in Tongues

Speaking in Tongues—Is It From God? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2010

Healing, Tongues ***Bible Topics,*** topic 14

Tongues, Speaking in ***Reasoning***

Superstitions

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is Superstition Compatible With Bible Teaching? ***Awake!,*** 3/2008

The Watchtower, 8/1/2002
- Life Under the Control of Superstition
- Do Superstitions Control Your Life?

Trinity

The Truth About the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit ***Bible Teach,*** Appendix

Portraits From the Past: William Whiston ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

Thomas Emlyn—Blasphemer or Advocate of Truth? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2014

The Lie That Made God a Mystery ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2013

Should You Believe in the Trinity? ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

A Conversation With a Neighbor—Is Jesus God? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2012

Our Readers Ask: Is the Trinity a Bible teaching? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2012

Our Readers Ask: Must You Believe in the Trinity to Be a Christian? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2010

Myth 4: God Is a Trinity ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2009

Our Readers Ask: In What Way Are Jesus and His Father One? ***The Watchtower,*** 9/1/2009

Is Jesus God? ***The Watchtower,*** 4/1/2009

Is Jesus Almighty God? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Was the Word "God" or "a god"? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is the Holy Spirit a Person? ***Awake!,*** 7/2006

Who Is "the Only True God"? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2005

Who Is God? (§ Is Jesus God?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/15/2002

Trinity ***Bible Topics,*** topic 42

Trinity ***Reasoning***

Questions About Religion

See also the brochure: ***Road to Life***

Three Questions People Would Like to Ask God ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

Is There a God? What Difference Does It Make? ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

The Bible's Viewpoint: Religion ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

The Watchtower, 12/1/2013
- Why the Question?
- Why We Need God

The Watchtower, 7/1/2013
- Why Question Religion?
- Can You Trust Religion Regarding Money?
- Can You Trust Religion Regarding War?
- Can You Trust Religion Regarding Morals?
- Is Any Religion Deserving of Trust?

The Watchtower, 5/1/2013
- Why Do People Say That God Is Cruel?
- Natural Disasters—Evidence That God Is Cruel?
- Divine Judgments—Were They Cruel?
- Will You Trust God?

The Bible's Viewpoint: Do You Need Organized Religion? ***Awake!,*** 9/2012

The Bible's Viewpoint: Must You Go to a Temple, Shrine, or Church to Pray to God? ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

The Watchtower, 10/1/2011
- Have You Been Lied To?
- 1 God Is a Mystery—Is It True?
- 2 God Does Not Really Care—Is It True?
- 3 God Is Vengeful—Is It True?
- 4 God Is Unfair—Is It True?
- 5 God Accepts All Sincere Worship—Is It True?
- The Truth Can Change Your Life

The Bible's Viewpoint: Can Self-Inflicted Pain Help You Get Closer to God? ***Awake!,*** 3/2011

Our Readers Ask: Should I Join a Religious Group? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/1/2010

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is It Wrong to Change Your Religion? ***Awake!,*** 7/2009

Do All Religions Lead to the Same God? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2009

Does God Accept All Forms of Worship? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/1/2009

Does It Matter How We Worship God? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2008

The Bible's Viewpoint: Is "Being Good" All That Matters? ***Awake!,*** 7/2007

Does It Matter Which Religion You Choose? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2007

The Watchtower, 6/1/2004
Should You Belong to a Church?
Which Religion Should You Choose?

Incense-Burning—Does It Have a Place in True Worship? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2003

The Watchtower, 4/15/2003
Spiritual Values—Where Are They Heading?
Where Can You Find True Spiritual Values?

Places of Worship—Do We Need Them? ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2002

Is "Private Religion" the Answer? ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2002

Does God Approve of All Religions? ***Road to Life,*** part 6

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are All Religions Different Roads Leading to God? ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2001

Should You Investigate Other Religions? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2000

Rejecting False Ideas

Portraits From the Past: Joseph Priestley ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

Three 16th-Century Truth Seekers—What Did They Find? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2014

Science and Technology

How Long Can You Live? ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

The Bible's Viewpoint: Can Science Bring Everlasting Life? ***Awake!,*** 12/8/2000

The Universe and Astronomy

Medieval Masters of Astronomy ***Awake!,*** 4/2012

The "Glory" of Stars ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

A Universe Full of Surprises ***Awake!,*** 8/2009

Mars Up Close ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

Our Unique Solar System—How It Got Here ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2007

Einstein's Extraordinary Year ***Awake!,*** 9/8/2005

The Man Who "Moved the Earth" ***Awake!,*** 7/22/2005

Jantar Mantar—An Observatory Without Telescopes ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2005

The Man Who Unlocked the Secrets of the Solar System ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2005

Measuring the Earth With a Stick ***Awake!,*** 6/22/2004

Listening to the Universe Down Under ***Awake!,*** 6/8/2003

The Exceptional Nature of Our Sun ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2001

Awake!, 10/8/2000
- Our Awesome Universe—A Product of Chance?
- Did the Elements Come About by Chance?
- The Earth—Was It "Founded" by Chance?

Mapping the Heavens—Then and Now ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2000

Belief in a Creator

See also the brochures:
Origin of Life
Was Life Created?

"I Am Convinced That There Is a Creator" ***Awake!,*** 4/2014

Awake!, 11/2011
- The Most Important Question of All
- Consider the Evidence
- Which Approach Is More Reasonable?

Is Belief in God Reasonable? ***Awake!,*** 2/2010

Is It Possible to Build Faith in a Creator? ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2009

Is There Really a Most High Creator? ***Lasting Peace***

Why We Believe in a Creator ***Awake!,*** 9/2006

Wonders of Creation Exalt Jehovah ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2005

Creation Declares the Glory of God! ***The Watchtower,*** 6/1/2004

Creative Power—"The Maker of Heaven and Earth" ***Close to Jehovah,*** chap. 5

The Watchtower, 4/15/2001
- Behold the Doer of Wonderful Things!
- Give Attention to God's Wonderful Works

How We Can Know There Is a God ***Does God Care,*** part 3

The Author of the Unique Book ***Satisfying Life,*** part 4

Do You Believe in What You Cannot See? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2000

Intelligent Design

See also the brochures:
Does God Care
Satisfying Life

Your Cells—Living Libraries! ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

Draw Close to God: "His Invisible Qualities Are Clearly Seen" ***The Watchtower,*** 8/1/2013

"I Am Convinced That Life Was Designed by God" ***Awake!,*** 4/2013

Who Made the Laws That Govern Our Universe? ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2011

Awake!, 3/2010
- Who Did It First?
- Powered Flight
- Nature Had It First (Flight)
- Television
- Nature Had It First (Sight)
- Automatic Navigation
- Nature Had It First (Navigation)
- What We Learn From Nature

The Living Planet ***Was Life Created?***

Who Designed It First? ***Was Life Created?***

Origin of Life
- How Did Life Begin?
- Is Any Form of Life Really Simple?
- Where Did the Instructions Come From?

Awake!, 12/2009
- Awestruck by Nature!
- Purposeful Design or Mindless Process?
- Why Are We Here?

Awake!, 2/2009
- The Living Planet
- Earth's Perfect "Address"
- Earth's Dynamic Shields
- The Liquid of Life
- Cycles for Life
- A Special Provision for Humankind

The Watchtower, 5/1/2008
Seeing Is Believing
God's Wisdom Evident in Nature
God's Power Revealed in the Stars

The Watchtower, 8/15/2007
Design Without a Designer?
Admire the Design; Learn About the Designer

Awake!, 6/22/2004
Is It Unscientific to Believe in God?
Why Some Scientists Believe in God
Where Can You Find Answers?

Learning From Designs in Nature ***Awake!,*** 1/22/2000

"Was It Designed?" (*Awake!* series)

The Human Body's Ability to Repair Wounds ***Awake!,*** 12/2015

The Storage Capacity of DNA ***Awake!,*** 12/2013

The Inverted Retina ***Awake!,*** 1/2011

Bone—A Marvel of Strength ***Awake!,*** 1/2010

Your Sense of Taste ***Awake!,*** 7/2008

Land Animals

The Function of Cat Whiskers ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

The Horse's Leg ***Awake!,*** 10/2014

The Resilient Brain of the Arctic Ground Squirrel ***Awake!,*** 7/2013

The Elephant's Trunk ***Awake!,*** 4/2012

The Milk Bypass ***Awake!,*** 10/2008

Sea Creatures

The Light Organ of the Hawaiian Bobtail Squid ***Awake!,*** 5/2015

The Flipper of the Humpback Whale ***Awake!,*** 6/2013

The "Seeing" Skeleton of the Brittle Star ***Awake!,*** 5/2013

Fish Schooling ***Awake!,*** 9/2012

The Propulsion System of the Jellyfish ***Awake!,*** 8/2012

The Shell of the Clusterwink Snail ***Awake!,*** 6/2012

The Sea Urchin's Self-Sharpening Tooth ***Awake!,*** 11/2011

The Blubber of Marine Mammals ***Awake!,*** 8/2011

The Shell of the Scaly-Foot Snail ***Awake!,*** 6/2011

The Sandcastle Worm's Glue ***Awake!,*** 4/2011

The Salmon's Efficient Swimming Style ***Awake!,*** 12/2010

The Eye of the Peacock Mantis Shrimp ***Awake!,*** 11/2010

The Digging Skill of the Razor Clam ***Awake!,*** 9/2010

Sharkskin ***Awake!,*** 2/2010

The Mollusk Shell ***Awake!,*** 8/2009

The Energy-Efficient Boxfish ***Awake!,*** 7/2009

The Squid's Beak ***Awake!,*** 3/2009

Birds

The Upturned Wing Tip of Soaring Birds ***Awake!,*** 2/2015

The Emperor Penguin's Feather Coat ***Awake!,*** 9/2013

The Energy-Efficient Flight of the Wandering Albatross ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

The Bar-Tailed Godwit's Navigational System ***Awake!,*** 1/2013

The Woodpecker's Shock-Absorbing Head ***Awake!,*** 1/2012

The Bird's Egg ***Awake!,*** 9/2011

The Hummingbird's Tongue ***Awake!,*** 10/2010

The Kingfisher's Beak ***Awake!,*** 4/2010

The Owl's Feather ***Awake!,*** 12/2009

The Wing of Nature's Fliers ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

The Toucan's Beak ***Awake!,*** 1/2009

The Seagull's Leg ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

Reptiles and Amphibians

The Thorny Devil Lizard's Moisture-Extracting Skin ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

The Crocodile's Jaw ***Awake!,*** 7/2015

The Gastric Brooding Frog's Reproductive System ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

Snake Skin ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

The Tail of the Agama Lizard ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

The Newt's Regenerating Lens ***Awake!,*** 7/2012

The Navigation System of the Sea Turtle ***Awake!,*** 5/2011

Gecko Adhesive ***Awake!,*** 4/2008

Insects and Spiders

The Mechanical Gears of the Issus Leafhopper ***Awake!,*** 8/2015

The Remarkable Hearing of the Greater Wax Moth ***Awake!,*** 3/2015

The Honeycomb ***Awake!,*** 1/2015

The Locust's Motion-Sensitive Neurons ***Awake!,*** 9/2014

The Light-Absorbing Butterfly Wing ***Awake!,*** 8/2014

The Dung Beetle's Navigation Skill ***Awake!,*** 6/2014

The Butterfly's Wing ***Awake!,*** 4/2014

The Lantern of the Photuris Firefly ***Awake!,*** 2/2014

The House Spider's Sticky Secret ***Awake!,*** 1/2014

The Katydid's Remarkable Hearing ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

The Jumping Spider's Blurry Vision ***Awake!,*** 3/2013

The Haltere of the Fly ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

The Sensors of the Black Fire Beetle ***Awake!,*** 10/2012

The Hydrophilic Wing Cover of the Namib Beetle ***Awake!,*** 5/2012

The Surface of the Butterfly's Wing ***Awake!,*** 3/2012

The Engineering Instinct of the Paper Wasp ***Awake!,*** 2/2012

The Ovipositor of the Wood-Boring Wasp ***Awake!,*** 3/2011

The Wing of the Dragonfly ***Awake!,*** 8/2010

The Eye of the Moth ***Awake!,*** 7/2010

The Cold Light of the Firefly ***Awake!,*** 6/2010

The Cyphochilus Beetle's Shell ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

The Wing of Nature's Fliers ***Awake!,*** 2/2009

The Beetle's Pressure-Spray System ***Awake!,*** 12/2008

The Navigational System of the Butterfly ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

Termite-Mound Ventilation ***Awake!,*** 6/2008

The Compound Eye ***Awake!,*** 3/2008

Spider Silk ***Awake!,*** 1/2008

Plants

The Mathematical Ability of Plants ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

The Water-Repellent Lotus Leaf ***Awake!,*** 4/2009

An Amazing Union in the Soil ***Awake!,*** 8/2008

Bacteria

Microorganisms That Break Down Oil ***Awake!,*** 9/2015

The Bacterial Flagellum ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

An Amazing Union in the Soil ***Awake!,*** 8/2008

Evolution Versus Creation

See also the video:
Wonders of Creation—On DVD

The Bible's Viewpoint: Evolution ***Awake!,*** 10/2015

Awake!, 1/2015
How Did Life Begin?
Two Questions Worth Asking
An Answer Worth Considering

The Untold Story of Creation ***Awake!,*** 3/2014

The Bible's Viewpoint: Creation ***Awake!,*** 1/2014

Creation Reveals the Living God ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2013

Is Belief in God Reasonable? ***Awake!,*** 2/2010

Has All Life Descended From a Common Ancestor? ***Origin of Life***

Evolution—Myths and Facts ***Was Life Created?***

Is Evolution Compatible With the Bible? ***The Watchtower,*** 1/1/2008

Awake!, 9/2006
Whom Should You Believe?
What Does Nature Teach?
Did God Use Evolution to Create Life?
An Interview With a Biochemist
Is Evolution a Fact?

When Simple Is Not So Simple ***Awake!,*** 3/22/2002

Creation ***Reasoning***

Evolution ***Reasoning***

The Bible and Science

See also the brochure:
Origin of Life

Portraits From the Past: Galileo ***Awake!,*** 6/2015

The Watchtower, 6/1/2015
How Science Affects Your Life
Science Has Its Limitations

Question 4: Is the Bible scientifically accurate? ***New World Translation***

The Bible's Viewpoint: Are Science and the Bible Compatible? ***Awake!,*** 2/2011

Science and the Genesis Account ***Was Life Created?***

The Bible's Viewpoint: Does Science Contradict the Genesis Account? ***Awake!,*** 9/2006

The Watchtower, 4/1/2005
Science and Religion—The Birth of a Conflict
Science and the Bible—Do They Really Contradict Each Other?

Galileo's Clash With the Church ***Awake!,*** 4/22/2003

Awake!, 6/8/2002
Science and Religion—The Conflict
How Did the Universe and Life Originate?
Reconciling Science and Religion

Creation ***Bible Topics,*** topic 8

Archaeology

Did You Know? (§ Does archaeology support the Bible record?) ***The Watchtower,*** 5/1/2015

What Friends Will You Choose? (Box on archaeological finds) ***Jeremiah,*** chap. 5

A Receipt That Corroborates the Bible Record ***Awake!,*** 5/2009

Tel Arad Bears Silent Witness ***The Watchtower,*** 7/1/2008

Ancient Potsherds Confirm the Biblical Record ***The Watchtower,*** 11/15/2007

Does Archaeology Support the Bible? ***Awake!,*** 11/2007

A Seal 'Belonging to Jucal' ***The Watchtower,*** 9/15/2006

The Galilean Boat—A Treasure From Bible Times ***Awake!,*** 8/2006

A Non-Biblical Reference to a People Called Israel ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2006

Ugarit—Ancient City in the Shadow of Baal ***The Watchtower,*** 7/15/2003

Archaeological Evidence of Jesus' Existence? ***The Watchtower,*** 6/15/2003

The Bible's Viewpoint: Archaeology—Necessary for Faith? ***Awake!,*** 10/8/2002

What Have They Discovered at Jezreel? ***The Watchtower,*** 3/1/2000

Study Number 9—Archaeology and the Inspired Record ***"All Scripture"***

"Interview" (*Awake!* series)

A Mathematician Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 11/2015

An Experimental Physicist Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

A Consultant Surgeon Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 5/2014

A Biotechnologist Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 2/2014

A Microbiologist Explains Her Faith ***Awake!,*** 1/2014

A Biochemist Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 10/2013

A Kidney Specialist Explains Her Faith ***Awake!,*** 9/2013

An Orthopedic Surgeon Explains Her Faith ***Awake!,*** 8/2013

A Designer of Robots Explains His Faith ***Awake!,*** 2/2013

A Biochemist Explains Her Faith ***Awake!,*** 1/2013

Medical Science

Looking Inside the Body—Without Surgery ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

Will Science Cure the World? ***Awake!,*** 1/2007

Man's Quest for Everlasting Life ***The Watchtower,*** 10/1/2006

A Visit to an Artificial-Limb Center ***Awake!,*** 2/2006

Successes and Failures in Fighting Disease ***Awake!,*** 5/22/2004

Those Resilient Germs—How They Rebound ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2003

Awake!, 11/22/2002
- Medical Marvel, Ethical Minefield
- Why the Controversy?
- Wisdom for Life in a Complex World

From Agony to Anesthesia ***Awake!,*** 11/22/2000

The Search for the "Immortality" Gene ***Awake!,*** 7/8/2000

Technology

See also **Recreation and Entertainment ▶ Internet**

"The Naive Person Believes Every Word" ***The Watchtower,*** 10/15/2015

Do You Use Digital Technology Wisely? ***Awake!,*** 4/2015

Help for the Family: How to Show Texting Manners ***Awake!,*** 7/2014

Question Box: What should we remember about cell phone use while at meetings or in the ministry? ***Kingdom Ministry,*** 4/2013

Medieval Masters of Mechanics ***Awake!,*** 11/2012

Awake!, 11/2009
- An Explosion of Technology Blessing or Curse?
- Parents—Guide Your Children Use Technology Considerately and Economically

A Train With No Wheels ***Awake!,*** 11/2008

Robots—How Far Have They Come? ***Awake!,*** 9/2008

How Photography Saw the Light ***Awake!,*** 6/2006

What New Developments in Energy? ***Awake!,*** 3/8/2005

The Mobile Phone—Friend or Foe? ***Awake!,*** 2/8/2005

Mobile Phone "Addiction" ***Awake!,*** 1/8/2003

Young People Ask: Do I Need a Mobile Phone? ***Awake!,*** 10/22/2002

Questions From Readers: Is it proper to give to others copies of computer software programs? ***The Watchtower,*** 2/15/2001

Awake!, 8/22/2000
- What the Unaided Eye Cannot See
- Peering Into the Unseen—What Is Revealed?
- Do You See More Than Your Eyes Do?

Scripture List for *Sing to Jehovah*

If you are looking for a song that is based on a certain scripture, first find the scripture in the listing. The appropriate song number(s) will be listed after it.

Genesis
2:23, 24 ..... **87**
2:24 ..... **36**
5:24 ..... **26, 48**
6:9 ..... **26, 48**
8:21 ..... **81**
11:4 ..... **4**
29:18 ..... **87**

Exodus
15:1 ..... **132**
22:27 ..... **56**
32:26 ..... **27**
33:13 ..... **69**
34:6, 7 ..... **112**
34:14 ..... **78**

Deuteronomy
4:4 ..... **51**
6:5 ..... **89**
6:6, 7 ..... **88**
6:15 ..... **66**
16:15 ..... **75**
17:18 ..... **115**
28:2 ..... **120**
30:20 ..... **51**
32:4 ..... **34, 112**
32:10 ..... **33**

Joshua
1:8 ..... **115**
9:9 ..... **101**
23:8 ..... **51**
24:15 ..... **62, 140**

Judges
11:38-40 ..... **85**

Ruth
2:12 ..... **85**

1 Samuel
2:9 ..... **133**

2 Samuel
7:22 ..... **30**
22:1-8 ..... **131**
22:3 ..... **23**

1 Kings
2:3, 4 ..... **48, 115**
8:18, 27 ..... **127**

2 Kings
18:6 ..... **51**

1 Chronicles
16:9 ..... **46**
16:27 ..... **74**
29:11-14, 16 .... **127**

2 Chronicles
6:14 ..... **138**
36:15 ..... **144**

Nehemiah
4:14 ..... **33**
8:10 ..... **74**

Job
2:9 ..... **130**
14:13-15 ..... **111**
33:25 ..... **55**

Psalms
1:2 ..... **69**
1:3 ..... **120**
2:2, 3, 9 ..... **133**
2:2, 9 ..... **132**
2:6 ..... **99, 109**
4:1 ..... **68**
4:8 ..... **76**
10:4 ..... **10**
12:6 ..... **15**
15:1-5 ..... **106**
18:1, 2 ..... **131**
18:2 ..... **23**
18:25 ..... **61, 63**
19:1-14 ..... **15, 105**
19:14 ..... **57**
22:5 ..... **38**
22:22 ..... **20**
23:1-6 ..... **22**
23:4 ..... **97**
25:2 ..... **29**
25:4 ..... **69**
26:1-12 ..... **29**
26:3 ..... **64**
27:14 ..... **40, 129**
28:9 ..... **22**
31:1-24 ..... **38**
32:8 ..... **65**
33:5 ..... **18**
34:1 ..... **52**
34:3 ..... **20**
34:8 ..... **95**
34:12 ..... **130**
36:9 ..... **1, 130**
37:10, 11 ..... **134**
37:18 ..... **119**
37:29 ..... **12**
40:8 ..... **58, 66**
42:6 ..... **68**
43:3 .... **34, 59, 107**
45:1 ..... **99**
45:3, 4 ..... **109**
46:9 ..... **39**
49:3 ..... **57**
50:14 ..... **2**
51:11 ..... **71**
54:1-7 ..... **56**
55:1-23 ..... **38**
57:10 ..... **18**
59:1 ..... **33**
59:16 ..... **16**
63:6 ..... **57**
65:2, 4, 11 ..... **13**
66:3 ..... **110**
68:20 ..... **46**
71:9, 18 ..... **90**
71:17 ..... **41**
71:17, 18 ..... **91**
72:7 ..... **55**
72:19 ..... **138**
80:1 ..... **22**
83:2, 3 ..... **33**
83:18 ..... **138**
86:5 ..... **77**
89:7 ..... **15**
89:14 ..... **51**
89:27 ..... **9**
91:1-16 ..... **49**
92:2 ..... **140**
92:8 ..... **132**
94:14 ..... **27**
94:18, 19 ..... **104**
94:19 ..... **110**
95:2 ..... **2, 13**
95:6 ..... **102**
96:1 ..... **28**
97:1, 6, 7 ..... **46**
97:10 ..... **49, 70**
98:1 ..... **102**
98:1-9 ..... **28**
99:9 ..... **107**
103:10 ..... **80**
105:1 ..... **9**
106:4 ..... **56**
107:22 ..... **59**
111:9 ..... **105**
112:4 ..... **74**
113:1-3 ..... **66**
115:15, 16 ..... **128**
116:1 ..... **126**
116:12 ..... **61**
116:14, 18 ..... **62**
119:1 ..... **115**
119:16, 162 .... **113**
119:27, 35, 73, 105 ..... **69**
119:28 ..... **68**
119:37 ..... **61**
119:66 ..... **80**
119:105 ..... **37**
119:130 ..... **93**
121:3, 5 ..... **49**
127:1 ..... **126**
127:3-5 ..... **88**
139:1 ..... **106**
139:1-24 ..... **110**
139:17, 23 ..... **57**
139:24 ..... **65**
140:1 ..... **119**
143:10 ..... **6**
144:1, 2 ..... **131**
144:3 ..... **15**
145:5 ..... **105**
145:6-13 ..... **1**
145:12 ..... **9**
145:21 ..... **104**
146:2 ..... **104**
147:1 ..... **104, 126**
147:7 ..... **2**
149:1 ..... **28, 63**
150:2 ..... **104**

Proverbs
2:1 ..... **114**
2:8 ..... **133**
3:1, 2 ..... **64**
3:5, 6 ..... **27**
3:34 ..... **82**
4:13 ..... **37**
4:18 ..... **116**
4:23 ..... **52**
6:23 ..... **65**
8:35 ..... **64**
10:22 ..... **120**
11:20 ..... **61**
15:31 ..... **64**
16:12 ..... **112**
16:31 ..... **90**
18:1 ..... **119**
18:10 ..... **16**
20:29 ..... **90**
22:1 ..... **4**
27:11 ..... **11, 89**
29:4 ..... **108**

Ecclesiastes
4:9, 10 ..... **87**
4:12 ..... **36**
5:4 ..... **66**
7:1 ..... **4**
8:15 ..... **130**
11:4 ..... **145**
11:6 ..... **140**
11:9 ..... **89**
12:1 ..... **41**

Isaiah
2:2-4 ..... **107**
2:4 ..... **39**
6:8 ..... **10**
9:6 ..... **99**
11:6-9 ..... **24**
12:2 ..... **23**
12:6 ..... **75**
24:15 ..... **101**
25:8 ..... **12**
30:20, 21 ..... **65**
32:1, 2 ..... **123**
35:3, 4 ..... **42**
35:5-7 ..... **24**
37:19 ..... **31**
40:28 ..... **78**
41:13 ..... **89**
42:8 ..... **138**
42:10 ..... **28**
43:10-12 ..... **31, 34**
43:12 ..... **23**
50:4 ..... **20, 117**
52:7 ..... **122, 141**
52:12 ..... **49**
54:13 ..... **117**
55:1-3 ..... **18**
55:11 ..... **31**
60:22 ..... **107**
61:2 ..... **144**
65:17 ..... **134**
66:7, 8 ..... **108**

Jeremiah
1:17 ..... **145**
3:15 ..... **123**
7:23 ..... **115**
17:10 ..... **110**
33:11 ..... **9**
45:5 ..... **94**

Lamentations
3:27 ..... **41**

Ezekiel
3:17-19 ..... **144**
3:19 ..... **31**
9:4 ..... **10**
33:6 ..... **144**

Daniel
2:20, 21 ..... **34**
2:34, 35 ..... **136**
2:44 ..... **30**

Joel
2:1 ..... **129**
2:7 ..... **100**

Micah
2:12 ..... **53**
6:8 ..... **26, 48, 79**

Habakkuk
1:2, 3 ..... **129**

Zephaniah
2:3 ..... **16, 133**
3:9 ..... **53**

Malachi
3:6 ..... **132**
3:16 ..... **4**

Matthew
5:5 ..... **19, 82**
5:7 ..... **21**
5:12 ..... **75**
5:14-16, 45 ..... **93**

6:9-11 5
6:9-13 67
6:10 . . . . . 19, 112
6:12 77
6:25-34 94
6:33 133
6:33, 34 40
7:24-27 120
10:5, 7 145
10:7 92
10:11, 13 40
10:11-15 96
10:28 33
11:28-30 . . . . . 79, 82
11:29 122
13:1-23 44
13:4-8, 19-23 98
16:3 14
16:24 . . . . . 7, 59
19:5, 6 36
19:12, 29 85
22:37 58, 66, 70, 98
22:37-40 130
23:8 82
24:13 . . . 43, 44, 135
24:14 92
24:45-47 11
25:21, 23 90
26:26-30 8
26:41 67
28:19, 20 139, 141

Mark

4:11 47
8:34 7
10:18 80
12:30, 31 3
14:8 95

Luke

5:13 84
6:36 21
6:48 139
8:1 141
9:23 7
10:1 145
10:6 141
11:13 . . . . . 11, 71
11:28 120
12:42 125
15:7 35
16:16 17
17:5 81
18:1 67
21:2 95
21:9 32
21:28 74
22:14-20 8
22:28 90
22:32 121
22:42 11
23:43 . . . . . 12, 19

John

3:16 . . . . . 5, 55
3:19 143
4:34 66
5:28 134
5:28, 29 19
6:31-51 5
6:40 . . . . . 99, 111
6:44 . . . . . 59, 118
8:12 143
8:12, 32 101
8:29 58
8:31, 32 64
8:32 74
10:4 108
11:11, 43 111
11:24 24
11:25 12
12:32 142
13:34, 35 25
14:26 71
14:27 39
15:11 75
18:37 84
21:15-17 6, 70, 123
21:17 72

Acts

2:21 103
4:29 137
4:29, 31 97
5:31 47
5:42 139
9:31 71
10:34 142
10:42 . . . . . 70, 92
13:48 96
14:21, 22 121
16:5 107
16:14 96
16:14, 15 124
17:7 124
20:20 103
20:20, 21 101
20:24 127
20:28 123
20:35 42

Romans

1:20 15
5:8 5
5:15-17 128
6:23 130
7:14-25 83
7:25 128
8:22 . . . . . 116, 129
8:32 60
10:10 . . . . . 54, 141
10:14 103
12:8 21
12:10 50
12:13 124
12:16 82
13:8 25
13:11, 12 143
14:8 . . . . . 62, 140
14:8, 9 60
15:6 126
15:7 118
16:2 86

1 Corinthians

1:10 53
2:1, 7 47
2:10 116
3:9 44
7:31 128
9:25 83
11:23-26 8
12:31–13:8 3
13:1-8, 13 72
13:4, 7 78
13:8 . . . . . 25, 87
14:33 125
15:58 32
16:13 . . . . . 16, 43

2 Corinthians

4:6 143
4:16 68
4:18 . . . . . 24, 136
10:5 58
11:29 42

Galatians

5:22 . . . . . 78, 80
5:23 83
6:2 . . . . . 42, 72, 121

Ephesians

1:7 18
3:12 54
3:19 84
4:3 . . . . . 50, 53
4:8 123
4:32 . . . . . 77, 79
5:2 5
5:9 80
5:16 119
5:22-33 36
6:1-3 41
6:4 88
6:11, 14 100
6:18 6

Philippians

1:7 . . . . . 17, 100
1:10 70
1:27 45
2:7 84
2:16 113
2:29 118
3:16 45
4:1 139
4:3 86
4:6 13
4:6, 7, 9 76
4:7, 8 57
4:8 . . . . . 26, 52

Colossians

3:12 79
3:13 77
3:15 2
4:6 . . . . . 93, 96

1 Thessalonians

2:2 137
5:14 121
5:17 67
5:18 2
5:23 76

2 Thessalonians

1:8 144

1 Timothy

1:12 95
2:4 . . . . . 78, 142
2:8 63
2:9, 10 86
3:2 124
4:10 142
4:15 57
4:16 88
5:1 90
6:6 95
6:6-8 26
6:8 94

2 Timothy

2:3, 4 17
2:19 62
3:16 . . . . . 113, 114
3:16, 17 37
4:2 . . . . . 44, 92
4:5 97

Titus

2:11 142
2:14 145

Philemon

2 100

Hebrews

1:6 109
6:1 45
6:10 . . . . . 60, 91
6:18, 19 129
6:19 135
10:7, 9 7
10:24, 25 . . . 20, 117, 119, 121
10:35 137
10:38, 39 54
10:39 45
11:6 . . . . . 54, 81
12:1 81
13:2 124
13:5 . . . . . 27, 94
13:7, 17 . . . . 43, 125
13:17 63

James

1:4 135
1:5 6
1:17 . . . . . 1, 94
1:27 17
2:8 25
2:13 21
3:17 119
3:17, 18 39
4:14 111
5:11 56
5:17 113

1 Peter

1:12 116
1:21 40
1:22 73
2:3 79
2:9 . . . . . 60, 143
2:9, 10 102
2:17 73
2:21 97
3:4 52
3:4, 5 86
3:8 73
3:15 92
4:7 32
4:8 73
4:9 124
5:6, 7 106
5:8 43
5:10 60

2 Peter

1:6 83
1:7 50
1:21 . . . . . 113, 114
3:8, 9, 15 35
3:11 61
3:12 135
3:13 134

1 John

3:11 73
3:20 68
3:23 3
4:7, 8 3
4:10, 11 25
4:19 50
5:4 54

Revelation

2:4 135
4:11 . . . . 1, 105, 112

5:9, 10 . . . . . **108**
7:9 . . . . . **99**
7:9, 10 . . . . . **122**
7:15 . . . . . **30, 122**
11:15 . . . . . **30, 136**
12:5 . . . . . **128**
12:7-9 . . . . . **14**
12:10 . . . . . **102, 136**
14:6, 7 . . . . . **47**
16:16 . . . . . **132**
19:8 . . . . . **109**
20:15 . . . . . **4**
21:1-5 . . . . . **14, 134**
21:2 . . . . . **108**
21:4 . . . . . **12, 55**
21:23-25 . . . . . **14**
22:17 . . . . . **117, 118**

Research Guide for Jehovah's Witnesses

2016 Edition

Introduction	3
Table of Contents	4
Subjects	13
Jehovah God	14
Jesus Christ	20
God's Kingdom	24
The Bible	26
Jehovah's Witnesses	54
Christian Life	71
Family Life	85
Respect for Life	96
Education and Language	97
Employment and Money	98
Recreation and Entertainment	100
Physical and Mental Health	102
Blood	108
Emotions, Qualities, and Behavior	109
Death	114
Satan the Devil	116
Satan's System of Things	118
Sexual Immorality	124
Religions, Customs, and Beliefs	126
Science and Technology	133
Scripture List for *Sing to Jehovah*	137

rsg16-E
160608